HARVARD COLLEGE
LIBRARY

IN HONOR OF
ALFRED L. BROMBERG
Bequest of
WILLIAM PICK
LETTERS AND NOTES
LETTERS AND NOTES

WRITTEN DURING

THE DISTURBANCES IN THE HIGHLANDS

(KNOWN AS THE "DEVIL COUNTRY")

OF VITI LEVU, FIJI

1876

Vol. II.

EDINBURGH

PRIVATELY PRINTED BY R. & R. CLARK

1879
CORRESPONDENCE.

It is now time to return to Captain Knollys's force, which we left starting for the interior from Sagunu on the 17th June.

EXTRACT FROM CAPTAIN KNOLLYS'S JOURNAL.

_June 17._—Left Sagunu at about 10.30 A.M., after much trouble and delay, caused by the non-arrival of the carriers from some of the Ba towns. Marched till about 1.30 P.M. over a good and level road, and then halted for food, which had been prepared by men sent on in front. Started again at 2.15 P.M., the taukeis reporting the halting-place for the night to be close, but did not arrive till 7.30 P.M.; the last part of the journey, (it being very dark), causing much delay and difficulty. A portion of the ammunition and baggage could not be brought on in the dark, and Ratu Sakiusa and about 50 men remained with it. We found food prepared in the open, by Nadrau men, and taukeis of the place. After our meal, we started, in the dark, for our sleeping-place, a cave, which was represented as 700 yards off. After stumbling in the dark for a mile, through streams and taro patches, we arrived; but most of the men, missing the road, encamped on the bank of the river, in

\[1\] Vol. i. p. 336.
charge of the baggage. The cave is named Isuluua. Distance from Sagunu eighteen or nineteen miles. Had a slight attack of fever, and found it hard work to make the journey.

_June 18, Sunday._—Moved from the cave and marched the men and ammunition to Narata, a small village of three houses and some caves, about two miles from Isuluua. Built houses, and remained for the day. The Ba river still large here,—in places too deep to be bottomed. A small town close to this place belongs to Naqaqa, but it has remained faithful, and provided a portion of our food here, and will also present Masi at Nadrau. Its name is Naqara. It is not strictly a Naqaqa town, but is closely related to that tribe, and the chief is called the brother of Bati Kara Kara. There is also a town in close relationship with a Nadroga tribe near Nadroga, and another with the Nacawanisa people. All the small towns we pass on the road, which belong to Nadrau, are reported to be empty, the people being wild, and having run off into the jungle. It appears that these towns were formerly under Nabutautau, and hence, through them, subject to Nadrau. On the withdrawal of Nadrau protection from Nabutautau, they remained with Nadrau, but they now fear to give an appearance of siding with us, from apprehension of offending Nabutautau. We march early to-morrow to a small town, where we breakfast. Thence to another town, where we shall stay for the night, or go on, as time and carriers will permit.

_June 19._—Rain early in the morning and conse-
quently we did not get off till 8 A.M. We went by a very steep path, one portion of which had to be climbed by means of a ladder, to the top of a mountain, and over the ridges to the town (Naqeliusa), where we were to breakfast. Owing to the bad road, and the consequent delay to the ammunition and baggage, we did not reach this place till about 1 p.m., the distance being about five or six miles, and we decided to halt here for the night. The village is empty, the people having retired with their property to the bush, owing to their fear of offending the Nabautautans, who brought the whales' teeth here about a fortnight ago, which the inhabitants were forced to accept. The village consists of only four houses, which we have supplemented with fourteen or sixteen huts. There is a great abundance of good yams in the gardens, to which, with the consent of the inhabitants given secretly, we have helped ourselves. The village is situated on a ridge (where it is very cold), and has about fifty inhabitants. I hear to-day that a short time after annexation, Harding engaged 100 labourers from Nadrau, who are now in Tavuni, either with M'Connell or Jones. These men were engaged for two years; at that time, I believe, an illegal term. Tomorrow, we go to Na Keito, a Nadrau town, if weather and baggage permit;—if not, we shall stop at a town which will probably be empty, like this one, and for the same reason.

June 20.—Left Naqeliusa at about 8 A.M., and, owing to the proximity of the Nabautautans, we were obliged to have a strong rear-guard, the rear being the point we
are most likely to be attacked in. The road very
mountainous, otherwise good. We reached Vuda and
Luva, two towns close together, at about 1.30 P.M. The
former is empty, *every single inhabitant having died of
the measles.* We found food prepared, and stayed about
an hour and a half. The distance from Naqeliusa is
about twelve miles. Started about 3 P.M. for Na Keito,
over a very severe country, and reached it an hour before
dark. The distance is about two or three miles. At
Luva, Takulevu, Chief of Vaturavi, district of Nacawanisa,"",""brought in a *soro.* He was told to go home and
wait for orders.

*June 21.*—Sent on Na Colauli, Turaga ni lewa of Na-
drau, early in the morning, to see if they were ready for
us. He returned about 10 A.M. with a message from
Buli Nadrau, that they were ready, and that the sooner
we came the better, so that we might talk comfortably
out of the cold wind. We accordingly started at about
11 A.M., and reached Nadrau after an hour’s march. On
entering the town we found all prepared to welcome us
*Vaka viti.* The first men from the *taauturi* met us
just outside the town, and it was rather ludicrous, as we
marched in, to be met by a continual stream of moun-
taineers challenging just in front of us. On arrival at
the *rara,* we halted and dismissed, and the "*taauturi*"
(asking for help) began, first with the sotiers, and then
the Ba and Ra men. The food was first covered with
*marsi,* of which there must have been many hundred
yards, unwound from the chiefs’ waists. Ten whales’
teeth were presented, and accepted by Roko Tui Ba,
who then presented them through Ratu Sakiusa to me, and the matter was finished. One man challenged with a spade and axe, which he called "the mataniitu." The food was then presented and divided, among it being ten pigs. After food, a house was commenced for us, but will not be finished till to-morrow. We, meanwhile, occupy one of the village houses. In the afternoon news came that nine Nasolo (Ba) men who had arrived late at Sagunu, and were following us hard, had been attacked by some men of Vaturavi, the place that soroe yesterday, and two had been shot, and left in the reeds, dead or wounded, the rest escaping to Vuda. This happened this morning, at a place we passed yesterday, a river that runs into the Ba (or else the main Ba river), and about three or four miles in our rear. Nadrau men were immediately sent to occupy Luva, and another village near, and the Nasolo men were sent back with them, to find the wounded or dead men. A messenger was also sent to warn the Ba people that the road is dangerous. Buli Nadrau informs me that on Sunday last, June 18, a party of Nabutautau men came to one of his towns, Dubui, and killed a great many pigs. Yesterday they came again. Some Nadrau men, who were engaged in getting food for us, met them and they parleyed, but they afterwards succeeded in killing some more pigs. They were led by Ra Drole, brother of the chief of Nabutautau. We saw some men, supposed to be this party, on our way here this morning. Buli Nadrau rejoices much at our coming. He says that he

1 Government.
has been much troubled by rumours. He has been told that the soldiers were coming to take him and his people away to the coast; that thirty soldiers had been killed at Nasaucoko, etc. etc. These rumours have unsteadied his people, and those who were doubtful were inclined to join the enemy. Some have even done so. Colaiwase, chief of Namoururu, Nacawanisa, is here. Buli Nadrau declares he has always been faithful, and that when some messengers with letters to Carew at Wai ni Mala were stopped, he caused them to be released and sent on. To-morrow we make our present, and I hope we shall be able to settle our first movements. The Wai ni Mala people are reported to be occupying all the towns down the Wai ni Vau as far as Nasue.

9.45 p.m.—The men have just returned from Luva, with one of the men who were shot this morning. The other was dead, and was left at Na Keito. The man they brought in was only just living when he arrived. He had been shot in two places in the leg, and afterwards lay all night in the reeds, and was then carried here slung on a pole. He only lived for about five minutes after he arrived, in spite of all we could do to him. It is reported that only one gun was fired, which struck both men in the legs, the other one having the leg only hanging by a small portion of skin and flesh to the bone. By the feel of a hard body under one of the wounds, the gun must have been heavily loaded with bits of lead or stone. It appears that after the men were wounded, one of them, the one who was brought here, clubbed a man severely. Another old man of the party threw his
ULA, and severely wounded one of the aggressors, and also clubbed him, but he escaped owing to the old man’s slipping. “Had I not slipped,” he said, “I should have had a bokola to-day.”

Captain Knollys to the Governor.

Nadrau, June 21.

My dear Sir—I send this by a special messenger, whom I am despatching to Ba, to warn those there that the road behind us is unsafe. Two men, of a party of nine Nasolo men who were late in rendezvousing at Ba, and were following us up, were shot at a place we had passed over the day before, about three miles in our rear at the time of the attack. These men came out of a town at which part of our party had passed the night, and followed the Nasolo men for a considerable distance. They were six in number, all armed with guns; the Nasolo men were nine, with only three guns, in the hands of three young men who ran away. The remaining six old men were fired into, just as they left a river to mount a very steep incline. Only one gun was fired, but it broke the legs of two men, who crawled into the reeds, the rest running on here. After the gun was fired, one of the wounded men clubbed a cannibal, and one of the sound men struck one with his ula, and also clubbed him, but they were carried off. I immediately sent Nadrau men to occupy the towns along the road, to look for the wounded men. They found one alive, and one dead, and the ground over which the cannibals had gone

1 A small throwing club.  
2 Man to eat.
away, covered with blood. The living man was nearly gone when he reached here, and died five minutes afterwards, in spite of all we could do. The cannibals are believed to belong to Vaturuvu, a town, the chief of which, Takulevu, soro'd the day before. We have sent for him, but cannot be sure that he will come. I found the Nadrau people extremely glad to see us, and I am sure that it was time for us to be here. The Nabutau-tau people have been telling them that we were coming to take them to the coast, that we had been defeated with great loss at Nasauco, etc., and these stories have unsettled their minds, and have sent some of the unsteady ones over to the cannibals. I like what I see of Buli Nadrau; he seems sensible, and is extremely civil.\footnote{Buli Nadrau is a fine and favourable specimen of a great mountain chief. Early in the year, his eldest son, a youth of twenty, to whom he was exceedingly attached, had entered the government force at Nasauco. More than a year after, I accidentally came upon a letter to him from his father, which is too curious and characteristic a specimen of native epistolary intercourse not to be inserted. He cannot have in the least supposed it would ever come under a white man’s inspection.}

The Buli Nadrau to his son Daivalu.

Sagunu, March 2, 1876.

DAIVALU—I write from hence to you to tell you that I am still staying at Sagunu, and am the guest of the Roko Tui Ba. Your masi and tobacco have been sent to you. The Turaga ni Lewa, Nacolaui, has taken charge of them. I have no bad news to give you. Everything is going on well in our own land. Your mother is staying here too, and every day she weeps when she thinks of you.

My son, I straitly charge thee, be strong and earnest in the things which are appointed thee to do. Obey with extreme readiness those who are in command over you. I am well, as is also your mother.

I send my love to you.

I, YATANIAHRAU,

Thy true father.
Nabautau people have on two recent occasions killed a large number of his pigs, and there is little doubt that hostilities would have begun soon, if we had not arrived to hasten them. The Nabautaus are evidently a very mischievous lot, and will, I am afraid, cost us some time, as they will go to the bush. We must catch them, and send them to the coast, until, at least, this business is over. The small towns on our road are afraid to declare for Government, until they know what protection they will receive, and have fled into the bush on our approach, with a good understanding that we were to help ourselves to food, and they have helped at the *magiti*¹ here. I am informed that shortly after annexation, Harding came here and engaged 100 men for a term of two years. Is not this illegal? These men are now working in Taviuni, either with M'Connell or Jones. Wilkinson asks me to let you know when I think he can be safely spared from here. I believe that in a week's time we shall know exactly what we have to do, and that I can do well without him. I hope that will not be keeping him too long, and he could not go until the road is safe. I think the Cakaudrove men had better come here, as they would be too troublesome elsewhere, unless they bring a chief with them, and that the Lau men should go to Le Hunte. If they can manage to find sufficient good food, both parties might go to Le Hunte, and he would then be strong enough to be of material use on the river. We accepted whales' teeth, and many hundred yards of *masi* yesterday. To-day we present whales' teeth.

¹ Offering of food.
teeth and cloth, and then we shall be ready to begin. I shall be glad when the Snider ammunition arrives; the Cakaudrove men will be able to escort it up.

Yours very truly. Louis F. Knollys.

The Roko Tui of Ba to his wife Adi Alisi Qalirea.

Nadrau, June 21, 1876.

Noble Lady Alice (I saka di Alisi).—I write from hence to tell you that the road which we followed in coming up here is not safe. Two men, Nasolo people, have been killed on it; their names are Vivitauigo and Seseyalo. Be so good as to give instructions to Saimone, the chief officer, to the effect that when letters have to be sent up to me here in Colo, he is not to send four, or five, or seven people only, but at least twenty, and those well armed, as an escort to the letter-carrier. They should start in the dusk before dawn. All those who take this road should come provided with firearms.

I send my love to you.

I, The Roko Tui of Ba and the Yasawas.

Captain Knollys to the Governor.

Nadrau, June 22.

My dear Sir—As the messenger who brought Carew’s letter is returning, I send a short note. Nothing has occurred of importance since I wrote yesterday. We presented our cloth yesterday, with all ceremony, and are now anxious to commence work. We shall in all probability take Na Veiyaraki and Vatukoro to-morrow. The latter place lies on the shortest road between here
and Ba, and will be well out of the way. These and the other Nabutautau towns I shall occupy, unless it seems desirable to destroy them, and by watching the gardens and scouring the country, endeavour to get hold of the people. The Nadrau people say they know where the Nabutautans have hid their property, and that they think we shall be able to get hold of them before very long. I am still troubled about the Wai ni Mala people, who do not seem quite to have made up their minds, and who are much in my way on my road to Naqaqa. The murderers of the two Ba men are, I think there is little doubt, Takulevu's men. If he knew anything about it, as he had offered soro on the previous day, which was under consideration, he cannot be too severely punished. I am in hopes of getting hold of the actual murderer before long. I believe it would be a good thing to make an immediate example of him, as the picking off of stragglers in our rear will, if not checked, be a constant annoyance to us. When the Cakaudrove and Lau men come, they should, I now think, be sent to me, unless a force is wanted to threaten Wai ni Mala from the rear. I shall probably have a considerable number of towns to occupy, which will weaken my force too much to allow of much hunting over the country, and though we have a good many Baans, they are not of a high class as regards fighting. I have 6 or 7 miles out, and the same back, of a very bad country, to get over before dark, in order to get a view of the country, and I must start immediately. I trust that I shall have something to tell you on Monday.
Captain Knollys to Mr. Le Hunte.

Nadrau, June 22.

My dear Le Hunte—Yours of the 19th arrived this afternoon. Allow me to congratulate you on having only fifteen Vanua Levu guns that will not go off. When I examined those of the Macuata men, whom I drafted into the constabulary, I had to cast them nearly all. Send to D'Este at Sagunu, and say I have authorised you to apply for arms from him. There are about forty serviceable ones there, left in place of the Sniders. I quite approve of your treatment of Sivo; don't spare the lash for stealing in camp. If Wiliami is satisfactory, confirm his rank, and send in a notification to head-quarters to that effect; also, if you think it advisable, make Tabuna an acting corporal, without increase of pay at present; you had better return to head-quarters for pay for your men, separately from me, as we are far apart. With regard to sending out parties, listen to Carew's advice, but act on your own judgment. I believe him to be a little over-cautious, but keep this to yourself. Don't send weak parties, and always insist on Nemani and some of his taukeis going with you, and acting as scouts.

Things, so far, have gone very well with us, with the exception of the Ba men who were following us. Carew will tell you all about it. Our reception here was most enthusiastic, and we have been telling each other, for two days, what deeds we will do. They have built me
a splendid house, and we are so full of pigs that I expect to hear the men begin to grunt. I am convinced, more than ever, that it was high time for us to put in an appearance here. The Nabutautans are most mischievously inclined, and were leading others wrong, and Buli Nadrau was disturbed, and fearing that the Government did not mean to countenance him. All that is right now, and we are to see the mountains shake; when you will have a chance of displaying your national love for a row. You will find the Macuata men wild, and the Buans wilder. Take every precaution against their running their heads against a stone. The twenty men I drafted—not picked,—are becoming smart soldiers, and already can present arms (in a way). I must close for the night. I will add a line to-morrow; good-night.

**Extract from Captain Knollys's Journal.**

*June 22.—We made return presents to-day, and "tautauri'd" while the Nadrauans "taqa'd." Roko Tui Ba made the usual speech about women, children, etc., and we also presented whales' teeth for the shutting of the road, i.e., as far as I can understand, for the prevention of people running backwards and forwards, and to make the people declare themselves. No news has come from Takulevu's town. I suspect they have gone over to Nabutautau. We shall be able to settle our plans to-morrow, when we know what has happened to this town. The Ba taulkeis have been distributed in the neighbourhood. Sent a letter to His Excellency to Ba, warn-
ing him about the roads. Received a letter from Carew warning me against Nabukatavatava. Also informing me of the murder of Ratu Luki's men by Naqaqa men, and the eating of them at Matawalu or Vatulà. The Wai ni Mala people are at Nasue, and have received soros from about twelve towns. Gordon has taken Matanavatu.

June 23.—No news from Takulevu. Went to the top of a hill, five or six miles off, to see the country. Saw the positions of Tavua, and Na Veiyaraki, but could not see the towns. Saw the town of Na Liliwaqa, to which the Nabutautans are reported to have removed their goods, and to which they intend to escape, as they believe it inaccessible to strangers. Na Veiyaraki is about six miles from Nadrau, along the bed of the stream, and Tavua is a mile or so farther on. We held a council of war to-night. Present, Roko Tui Ba, Buli Nadrau, Na Colauli, Ratu Tevita, Ratu Sakiusa, Wilkin-son, and self. The house was cleared; we then, after much deliberation, decided, unless circumstances change, on the following plan,—The whole force will, on Monday, seize Na Liliwaqa, or a place below, and, if time remains, occupy the river below Tavua. It is believed that the effect of this will be to send the enemy to some caves where we shall get them. If we seize the river in time, and they do not go to the caves, they will be forced into the Nadrau side of the country, where we shall probably get them. On the following day we shall attack Tavua and Na Veiyaraki. The Nabutautans are expecting us to come down the river, and have built fences only on
one side of their towns, facing up stream; we shall consequently take them by surprise on their unprotected side.

June 24.—Takulevu came in to-day. He admits that the men who murdered the Nasolo men on the 21st came from his town, but he says that they do not properly belong to it, and that he does not dare have them seized. As he seems dangerous and untrustworthy, he has been detained in custody of my men, and men have been sent to Vaturavai to arrest the murderers. I fear, however, that they will have made off. Received a letter from His Excellency informing me of despatches coming via Ba, and of Macgregor's coming.

The ROKO TUI OF BA TO HIS WIFE.

Nadrua, June 24, 1876.

LADY ALICE (I di Alisi)—I write hence to you to tell you to give distinct instructions to Saimone, the officer, to send orders to the towns of Sagunu, Bula, Tavua, and Veitogo, that they should all collect some able-bodied men to bring up the luggage of the chief medical officer, in order that the doctor may get up here quickly, and that his things also may speedily be brought. There is no occasion for any further alarm on account of those who may be travelling up here whilst we are staying in the highlands. Takulevu, the chief of Vaturavai, has been put under arrest. It appears he was privy to the murders about which I wrote to you. You will
also be glad to hear that we have on our side Nabila, one of the enemy's towns, which has declared for us.

One thing more. If the Governor comes ashore at Sagunu, write very quickly and tell me what he says. Refill the bottle of yaqona I send down, and send me some writing paper. You will find it inside the big portfolio, which is in one of the drawers.

Look well after the planting of the *vurai* [a kind of yam]. See that the people do not neglect it.

I send my love to you, and to Kolora,\(^1\) and to all those of my household.

I, The Roko Tui of Ba and the Yasawas.

**Extract from Captain Knollys's Journal.**

*June 25, Sunday.—*Letter from D'Este telling me of Macgregor's arrival. Sent letters to D'Este and Macgregor. Nabila has declared for Government, and will, I hope, serve as a trap. All ready for a start before daylight to-morrow.

*June 26.—*Left Nadrau with the whole force, regular and irregular, at daylight, with the intention of going to Na Liliwaqa. We stopped at a Nadrau village to breakfast. We were there informed that the great body of the Nabutautans were in Na Veiyaraki. We accordingly changed our plans, and directed our march on that town; intending to block the lower part of the river, and capture the people in the bed of the stream. This was Buli Nadrau's plan, and as far as capturing the people was concerned, failed. We approached the town from

\(^1\) His daughter.
the opposite side of the river. Apparently we were not discovered 'till we were within half a mile of it, when we heard the women cry out, and the lalis\(^1\) beat. We still endeavoured to carry out the original plan, but the Baans were too eager, and the town was entered with a great expenditure of ammunition, and a most feeble show of resistance from the inhabitants, who ran from point to point, and eventually escaped down the river, one man being wounded. We followed some distance, and then recalled the men, as we believed that by leaving Tavua, which was empty, they might return there and be caught. The lower town of Na Veiyaraki has hardly any defence, a low stone wall with loop-holes being the only barrier, and that only on one side. The upper town is by nature a very strong place to take with muskets, but is commanded by the neighbouring hills for rifles. The long grass in the town was full of deep holes, at the bottom of which sharp pieces of bamboo were placed, but only one man was cut by them, as the discovery of them was made in time. The neighbouring hills have afforded a stage for unlimited bole-boleing\(^2\) ever since we entered the town. There is an immense quantity of food here, the gardens being very good. The chief's Bure, in which we are living, is a splendid house, well finished in the interior with reeds. We found human bones in the town, showing signs of having very recently been cooked.

June 27.—Still remaining in Na Veiyaraki in hopes of getting hold of the people. Many rumours arriving,

\(^1\) Native drum.

\(^2\) Bragging.
principally from Colaiwase. One is, that the Wai ni Mala people are coming with the Naqaqa people to fight us here, and if they are beaten, intend to go to Nasaucoko and soro to Carew. What I believe to be true is that the Nuyakoro people were to have, in conjunction with the Nabutautans, met us here, or still higher up the river, to-day, and tried their strength. The women, who first discovered us, were on their way to prepare food for them. I have not heard of their arrival, but they may, and probably will, still try us up here. Colaiwase sent down a necklace to save his town of Namoururu. The Nadrau chiefs believe in him, but he is either crooked or cannot manage his people; the latter, I think. As our best hopes of capturing these people are with him, we must trust him. A great portion of the Nabutautau property is said to be at Naqeleqele, a town half Nacawanisa, half Nabutautau, and the rest at Na Liliwaqa. We were roused this morning by firing from the upper town. I went up, and found that Roko Tui Ba and Sakiusa had been taking long shots at tevoro in the river. I have stopped casual shooting, and lali beating. This afternoon a Nabutautau man came to the foot of the hill, and cried out, "Why don't Buli Nadrau and Colouli have mercy on us?" etc. Unfortunately no Nadrau man was there, and in spite of his pulling his masi off to show his sulu, he only got chaff from the sotiera. It was reported to Roko Tui Ba to-day, that these people had

1 Lit. "devil," i.e. cannibal mountaineers.
2 The sulu is the dress generally affected by the Christian natives, as the mado is by the heathens.
been talking to the Nasolans with a view to coming in, if the Government meant business, but that the Nasolo chief, Na Waqa levu, did not think the matter worth mentioning! It is also reported that the chief of this town, Na Cuvu, actually had started to meet Na Waqa levu at a village near here, with a view to coming to terms on Monday, and that we must have crossed on the road. I do not, however, think that any harm has been done by our movement here, as it will show the cannibals that they must come now, if they mean to. Received news late at night of the arrival of Macgregor at Nadrau, and received a large batch of letters from His Excellency, etc.

Captain Knollys to the Governor.

Na Veiyaraki, Nabutautau, June 28.

My dear Sir—I have not written before, as I wished to have something more definite as to the intentions of our neighbours to send to you. I hear, however, from Macgregor, who arrived in Nadrau yesterday, and here to-day, that you will probably go almost immediately to Levuka, and so I write at once, in hopes of catching you before you leave. I am, on the whole, well satisfied with the progress of matters here. To commence from the date of my last letter. On the 22d we made our return presents to the Buli Nadrau, and they taga'd. The whole ceremony went off very well, and the Nadrau people are thoroughly in earnest with regard to carrying out the wishes of the Government. Roko Tui Ba also
presented whales' teeth" for "the shutting of the roads," a ceremony I have not quite got to the bottom of, but which, he says, will tend to make people declare themselves one way or the other. On the 22d we held a council of war. Present (with closed doors), Roko Tui Ba, Buli Nadrau, Colauli (his brother, and Turaga ni lewa), Ratus Tevita, and Sakiusa, Wilkinson, and self. We decided (but the plan was altered afterwards) to seize Na Liliwaqa on the following Monday, as it was looked upon as a safe place by the Nabutautans for the storage of their goods, and as a retreat when they were driven from their towns. On the 24th Takulevu, the Chief of Vaturavi, came in, under pressure. He admitted that the murderers of the Nasolo men were from his town, but not properly natives of it. He did not dare to have them seized. Roko Tui Ba advised, as he seemed a dangerous untrustworthy man, that he should be detained. As I did not consider, from the circumstances, that it would be a breach of confidence, I assented, and gave him in charge to my men. He had presented tabuas to us, on our way up, to be allowed to soro. It has now been found out that he was, at that very time, in communication with the Nabutatau people for his town of Vaturavi (Nabutatau), should he wish to go against Government. When our messenger was on the way to Vatukoro, he met the chief of that place on the road, who lifted his club at him. "Stop," he said, "I have something to tell you. Takulevu is a prisoner in the hands of the soldiers." He dropped his club, and said, "What! it was he who made me go against Govern-
ment.” Carew also has proof that he tried to make Vusu rebel. So, I am glad that we have him. We have sent to the town for the murderers, but they have escaped to Nabutautau. On the 25th I received news that Nabila had come to us. This is a Nabutautau town, and will, I hope, serve as a trap to some of our friends here. On Monday, the 26th, we left Nadrau at daylight with the whole force—140 “sotiers,” about 200 Ba men, 100 Nadrau men, and 30 Ra men, besides camp-followers—to follow out our plans. We breakfasted at a Nadrau town on our road, after a very stiff ascent from the river. We there heard that the main body of the Nabutautans were in Na Veiyaraki, and determined to change our plans, and take the town at once. We laid beautiful plans, but not knowing the ground, I had to trust entirely to the Nadrau chiefs. On arriving near the town, I found that the scheme for capturing the people would not hold water, and that they would escape. The Ba men got excited, and ran about. I tried to get them down the river (well assisted by Wilkinson), to cut off the inhabitants. They, the latter, were some behind a stone wall just in front of us, and some on a steep rock at the end of the town, making a feeble show of resistance. A few rifles up the river cleared the stone wall, and we went into the lower town. They again made a show of standing on the rock, on which there are a few houses, but a single shot started them from that, and they escaped down the river, one man being wounded. I was much pleased with the “sotiers” (Sakiusa in front), who waited most patiently for orders, though they were
very keen, and only went into the town when I gave
the order. Had the Ba men been as patient, we should
have made some captures. Na Veiyaraki is a fine town
of about 80 houses, with splendid gardens, well planted,
and, where necessary, watered by bamboo aqueducts. We
find the food very convenient, and the Nadrau women
have come down to make masi, the plantations being
abundant. After taking the town, the men ran on
nearly to Tavua, about one mile distant, but we stopped
them, as I hope to get a chance of surrounding it, and
getting some prisoners. On the day we took this, the
late inhabitants bole-bole’d on the hills round, all day,
but they have now ceased to do so, and when I was out
reconnoitring to-day, they cleared out of Tavua, to the
hills, but kept quite quiet, watching us. This is inter-
preted by those who know them as a sign that their
spirit is broken, and that they will come for mercy soon.
I hope so. It appears that the chief of the town was
actually on his way to take preliminary steps for sor-
ning on the day we took the place, and had previously
spoken to a Nasolo chief, Na Waqa levu, on the subject,
but this man did not think it necessary to mention the
matter to Roko Tui Ba, and we consequently knew
nothing about it. As, however, not much damage was
done in occupying the town, I think, on the whole, that
it is no harm that it has been done. The word sent to
the neighbouring towns is that the war is being con-
ducted by a white man, and that he will carry on the
work steadily, and that they had better make up their
minds at once, or it will be too late. The action on this
town will enforce that, and shorten matters. At present they are disheartened, and answer our messages by saying that they are on different sides of the river, and cannot communicate, and are consequently bound to hold to their word, and to their friends. By allowing them time, they can accomplish this, and, I believe, if they do come, it will be on their hands and knees. I have heard, and I think it is true, that the Naqaqa people had started to help the Nabutautans, and were to have fought us here. They were, however, too late, and I have heard nothing more of them. I am still in hopes, if these people do not come in, that they will come to attack us, as I am anxious to draw them from the lower Sigatoka, and also to frighten them into submission at once. Even if Wai ni Mala and Naqaqa come against us, I feel perfectly confident of being able to give a good account of them. A considerable number of men arrived to-day from Wai ni buka, in answer to Buli Nadrau's tabuas, sent a short time before we came. We number now something over 500 fighting men, including the "sotiers," and my only anxiety in this part is ammunition. We expended some 1500 rounds over this place, and to make certain of losing no men, I do not consider this amount, in a place like this, surrounded with bush, unreasonable. I could save ammunition, and may have to do so, by not firing so much into the bush, but it would entail considerable risk. The Sniders are the back-bone of the force, and must be used. Buli Nadrau and Na Colauli have behaved very well. According to Wilkinson, he is a real chief among his people, and rules them properly.
IN THE DEVIL COUNTRY OF FIJI.

This I can see myself, and I believe that everything should be done to strengthen him, and my idea (but of course it is Carew's concern), is, that Nabutautau and Nacawanisa should be made unmistakably subject to him. There may be reasons against it, but it seems the right and natural course, and the one that would have most hold on the people in this part. Colaiwase, Chief of Namoururu (Nacawanisa), is acting with us, but cannot quite manage his people. Buli Nadrau trusts him, and of course we must do so also, as he will be our best trap for Nabutautans, but I wish he could act openly with us. We expect a midnight visit from him to-night. One of my men, who was wounded at Tatuba, had a narrow escape last night. He was one of the garrison, under Sakiusa, of the citadel (the high rock at the end of the town), and had gone with a light where he had no business to go. A "meca"¹ crept within ten yards of him, and fired at him; luckily he missed him, but so closely that his legs are cut in many places with the splash of the bullet on a rock close to him. As no harm was done, I am not sorry, as it will keep the sentries on the look out. I am much relieved that you approve of my having followed the original plan. I feel more assured than ever that it was necessary, and am certain that much harm would have resulted here had Nadrau been thrown over. The Buli's expression, that a load had been taken from his mind by our arrival, and the evidence of his previous anxiety as to whether the Government would support him, prove this. Nabukatavatava, a Naqaqa

¹ Enemy.
chief, whom we brought from Ba, and sent with messages to Naqaqa to-day, also says that they dare not go to Nasaucoko, but could come here, and this is also in favour of our coming. Carew will, I am afraid, say they will not go to Nasaucoko, but I believe that there is much more chance of submission to us here than there. I have to thank Le Hunte for good advice on the subject. I have to thank you for the confidence you have placed in me. I will do my best as Commander in Colo to justify it, and I believe that I thoroughly understand your wishes and policy. My chief anxiety is the Waini Mala people. I do not fear their action against me, neither do I think it likely that they will take any, but they have acted too independently, and it is a narrow channel between increasing the disturbance by annoying them, and giving in too much to them.

June 29.—I have been daily expecting news from Carew on the subject, but have heard nothing from him for some days. With regard to my action on the Sunday question, I put it to the Vaka-vavuli-buli,¹ that we would, as far as possible, observe it, but that we must not let our interests suffer by too slavish an observance. This, he said, was only common sense, and fully appreciated what I meant. I am very glad Macgregor has come. I hope we shall not have much need of his services, but I was uncomfortable without a medical man, and I would rather have him than any one else. I am sure we shall agree, and I will not rise, though I confess he has a talent for making me do so. I do not believe that

¹ Chief native minister of the district.
it will be necessary to burn any town of importance in Nabutautau; it may be necessary to do so to some of the little detached ones, of three or four houses, but even this may, I hope, be avoided. I am constantly interrupted. Colaiwase has just come in. He is Chief of Namoururu, Nacawanisa. He is trusted by the Nadrau chiefs, to whom he is related. His information is, that the women, children, and property of Tavua are in two of his towns, where he has received them. Tavua is, as I thought, empty. It is occupied by a body of Naqaqa men from Balemai (near Nasaucooko), who all cleared out when we approached it on a reconnoitring expedition yesterday. I counted something under 100. I am very glad that these people are here, as it keeps them from the lower Sigatoka. Colaiwase also reports that the cannibals are much bothered by the quiet way we have stayed here. They are still remaining quiet. He says they are down on their luck, and sit low on the grass, talking. Of course this must be taken with caution, but I think he is aware that he has too much at stake to be deceiving us. Certainly their behaviour yesterday bears out his story about their spirits. They simply retired to the other side of the river: no boleing\(^1\) of any sort, or shouting. My present idea is, to occupy the villages round, and to make this and Tavua our headquarters. I am afraid the business will be tedious, but we must get hold of the people. As Roko Tui Ba says, if we only wanted to burn towns, we could be near Naqaqa by now. Wilkinson has been extremely useful

\(^1\) Boasting.
to me, and I do not know how I should have managed without him. He has shown great judgment and knowledge in his dealings with the people, and works well with Roko Tui Ba. I hope I am not wrong in keeping him for a while longer. If it is necessary that he should return to the coast, I should be glad if Mr. Wright, in charge of Government plantations at Ba and Ra, should be sent here. Wilkinson says that his Fijian is simply perfect. I liked what I saw of him, and he is a friend of Roko Tui Ba. M'Kay, who has worked hard, and been very painstaking, is (besides being hindered by his imperfect knowledge of Fijian) so excitable, that in critical moments his impediment of speech renders him dumb. Wilkinson has just suggested that if Wright can be spared, he should come at once, though he believes that he himself should also stop, until I am in communication with Carew. This I should also like, but I fear Carew's dislike of any interference from Wilkinson, though I should, of course, endeavour to follow Carew's not Wilkinson's policy, should a distinct difference arise, and the right course be not clear to me. I am in despair of finishing my letter, owing to perpetual interruptions. The cannibals are sitting on the tops of the hills round us, doing nothing but watching and talking, and reports of all sorts come in every hour of the day. Macgregor thinks that Grayburn should be sent to join Gordon, as hospital dresser, or something of that sort. He has some medical knowledge, and could be useful there. I enclose a list from Macgregor of what stores should be sent with him. I have been
unable to get my official letters ready for this messenger. I will send another down in a day or so, on the chance of catching you before you leave. If Wright comes, he should be at Sagunu in readiness to bring up the ammunition as soon as I can send a party down. I must send this at once, or it will not be able to start to-day. I hope the difficulties it is written under will excuse the defects in its composition.

Yours very truly, LOUIS F. KNOLLYS.

The Nabutautans had filled the town with pitfalls in the long grass, with sharp bamboos at the bottom, which renders locomotion a little dangerous.

EXTRACT from Captain KNOLLYS's JOURNAL.

June 28.—Aroused at 2 a.m. by firing from the citadel. Turned out the soldiers and auxiliaries and sent them to their posts, and sent a man to ask what was the matter. He brought back word that one of the cannibals had crept up close to a party of soldiers, whose sentry, I fear, was not keeping a good look-out, and fired at them from a distance of about 10 yards. The bullets or pieces of lead struck a rock, so close to a man ( Corporal Konisela), that he was cut by the splash, but did no further harm. The cannibal then escaped up the side of the hill, shouting out, "That is for the man that was made fast at Nadrau," and got off. Turned in about 3.30 a.m., but kept a good look-out till near daylight. Sent Buketavatava and his companion back to Naqqa, with a message to them to come in. He appeared much afraid to go, as he said he did not know the country, and
was afraid of the Nabutautans. This I don’t believe. It seems certain that the Na Veiyaraki and Tavua property is in Qeleqele, that of Vatukoro, etc., on the hill on the right bank of the river above us. Went in the afternoon, with 30 sotiers and Nadrau men, to the top of the hill opposite us—a tremendous ascent. Wilkinson lay down twice, and said he must give it up. From the top we could see the position of Tavua and Na Biau, and also the towns of Qeleqele and Na Liliwaqa. Colauli and his men went to Qeleqele, and talked to the people, who were willing to receive them. On return to Na Veiyaraki, I found Macgregor had arrived.

**June 29.**—Colaiwase came in to-day. He said that he could not come last night, as he was looking after the Tavua people who have come to his town. He reports that the people who fired the day we took the town were all Naqaqans. These people are in Tavua. He says that the Nabutautans are all sitting down in very low spirits, and cannot make out what to make of us. They do not understand our deliberate movements, or what we are likely to do next. They are reported to be without powder (*wrong*). The Tavuan Katikati is in Colaiwase’s towns, and will remain there for the present. He says that he was warned not to come here, or he would be made fast like Takulevu, but he answered that it would be all right, he was not afraid. The cannibals went to Dubui to-day, and robbed the gardens. The Nadrau towns will have to be protected; we have decided to wait for a day or two still to allow the people a chance to come in, an additional reason being that they are reported to be starving. Sent to-day to bring
all our baggage to this place. Most of it arrived, but there is still some left, including Crawfurud, who was too drunk to be moved. This will come to-morrow.

Captain Knollys to the Colonial Secretary.

Na Veiyaraki, Nabautaua, June 29, 1876.

SIR—I have the honour to report to you, for the information of His Excellency the Governor, my movements since my letter, dated the 16th instant.

I left Sagunu on the 17th instant with the whole of the Armed Constabulary under my command, and about 200 fighting men from Ba, and 30 from Ra, and a large number of baggage-carriers.

We remained for Sunday at the end of our first day's march, and did not reach Nadrau till Wednesday morning; much delay having been caused by the baggage.

We were most warmly received by the Buli and people of Nadrau, who appeared much relieved at our arrival; considerable doubts having apparently existed in their minds as to the support they would receive from the Government against the cannibal tribes around them.

I regret to inform you that seven men from Nasolo, in the Ba district, who were following us to Nadrau, having arrived too late at Sagunu to accompany us, were attacked on the 21st instant, at a place about three miles in our rear, and that two of them were fatally wounded, and died before efficient aid could be sent to them. The perpetrators of this murder came from Vaturavi, a town of the Nacawanisa tribe.

I immediately sent for the chief, Takulevu by name,
and as he could not give a satisfactory account of the matter, and appeared to be untrustworthy and dangerous, I detained him a prisoner.

I have since discovered that he has been instrumental in causing much mischief in this part of Viti Levu, and has persuaded several of the neighbouring chiefs of Nacawanisa tribe to acts of rebellion.

We left Nadrau on the 26th instant, our force being augmented by a considerable number of Nadrau men, and arrived near this town of Na Veiyaraki at about mid-day.

The town was occupied by its inhabitants, and some men from Naqaqa. I was in hopes of capturing some of the inmates, but owing to the eagerness of the Ba men, the lower part of the town was taken, before I could get the men in a position below the town, on the river, to cut off fugitives.

Very little resistance was offered; a momentary stand being made near a small stone fence at the entrance of the town, and again on a steep rock eminence, on which a portion of the town is built. No casualties occurred to the force under my command, and I believe only two of the cannibals were wounded.

The town is of considerable size, about 80 houses, and has large gardens of good cultivation. Signs of recent cannibal feasts were abundant, and there can be little doubt that some of those killed in the present disturbances had been eaten here.

We are now remaining in the town, as I am inclined to believe that the Nabutautau tribe are thoroughly disheartened, and that they are likely to offer submission at an early date.
IN THE DEVIL COUNTRY OF FIJI.

A number of men, under Sinimaoli, from Naqaqa towns, in the neighbourhood of Nasaucoko, have come to help the Nabautautau men, and are constantly on the hills surrounding the town.

Colaiwase, Chief of Namoururu, a town of the Vuna-qumu tribe, has professed his allegiance to Government, though some of his people are disposed to be troublesome. As Buli Nadrau trusts him, I have used him as a means of communication with the cannibals, and I hope not without results.

The next town, Tavua-i-colo, which is empty of its inhabitants (though occupied by some of the Naqaqa men), is within a mile of us, but I have not occupied it, as I have thought it convenient to leave it as a place for the cannibals to congregate in. I hope to be able to capture some of them there; the town, meanwhile, can be occupied whenever I desire, as its present inhabitants leave it on the slightest movement on our part.

I am sending directions to the Deputy-Commissioner at Nadroga, only to move forward so far as is necessary to keep his force employed; and to the Deputy-Commissioner at Nasaucoko to watch the movements of the cannibals in his neighbourhood, and protect the friendly towns. I believe that by deliberate movements, and quick occupation, the disturbed portion of Viti Levu will be placed on a satisfactory footing much sooner than by any hasty action.

I have the honour to be, sir, your obedient servant,

L. F. KNOLLYS, Lt.
32d Light Infantry.
The Roko Tui of Ba to his Wife.

Na Veiyaraki, June 29, 1876.

Lady Alice—I write hence to you to tell you that we have taken and occupied Na Veiyaraki and Naitaubale. These towns are now in possession of the Government. Send up to me some of my lemonade, such as I am accustomed habitually to drink. That which I brought with me is almost exhausted. Do not send up any more provisions. We have plenty here. Attend carefully to all that I say. If the Governor comes, be sure that you write and tell me. I send my love to you,

I, The Roko Tui of Ba.

Extract from Captain Knollys's Journal.

June 30.—Remainder of baggage and Crawfurd arrived. Sent foraging parties out. A most unfortunate occurrence happened. Colaiwase had persuaded the Chief of Tavua to come in. The meeting was arranged to take place at Tavua. Some of the people belonging to the foraging party came on the hills over the town, whilst Colaiwase and the Chief of Tavua were there, and fired into them. They fled, and hearing the firing, I turned out some of the men and went to Tavua. I had suggested the possibility of this happening to Roko Tui Ba, and on arrival at Tavua asked him if it was this party who had been fired at. He assured me to the contrary, and in consequence I pursued the people down the river. After I had recalled the men, I found out...
that it was as I had at first feared, and that the Chief of Tavua had fled, no one knows where, down the river. We fortunately got hold of Colaiwase, who was much frightened. After being calmed, he said that he would try again, but that it would be difficult. The preliminary offering, a roll of masi, was actually in the town, and also a man carrying the tabuas for the soro. The man is here still, and will not be touched till he can communicate with the Chief of Tavua. Na Bila sent in a tabua and masi as a peace-offering to-day. Colaiwase’s men also brought a magiti. A Nadrau runaway was taken prisoner to-day. He states that the property and se of this place are in the hills just above us. He also says that Gordon has taken Naicobocobo, and that Le Hunte has occupied Beimana and captured Mudu. A story has come here from Ba that the Buli Nadrau has been given the wherewith to kill the Chief of Tavua. This originates from the fact that Daivalu was one of the first to receive a Snider at Ba, and on this the Naqasa men whom we sent up have founded their story. Tawase has burnt Na Bara (being warned off the premises by the Nabutautans), and has gone down the river.

Captain Knollys to the Colonial Secretary.

Na Veiyaraki, Nabutautau, June 30, 1876.

Sir—I have the honour to bring to your notice the very limited supply of ammunition in my possession.

I have, including what was landed at Ba a short time ago, only about per man 112 rounds, Snider
ammunition, 88 rounds of Enfield and 18 rounds musket ball, besides 3 cases of powder, 5 bags of bullets, and 6000 caps.

Should we meet with much opposition, or be attacked by any considerable body of the enemy, this amount would scarcely suffice for a single day, and the force under my command, in addition to the evils arising from enforced delay in its advance, would be placed in a most critical position.

I believe also that Mr. Gordon, and Mr. Le Hunte, both, are urgently in need of ammunition, but I am unable to speak with accuracy of their supply.

For my own force, I consider that 10,000 rounds of Snider and 16,000 rounds of musket should be the least amount supplied, though I trust that it will not be all expended.

I have, etc.,

L. F. Knollys, Lt., 32d Light Infantry, Commanding in Obo.

Captain Knollys to Mr. Le Hunte.

Na Veiyaraki, Nabutautau, June 30, 1876.

Sir—I have the honour to request that you will furnish me with information as to your movements and position, at as early a date as possible.

I am at present in occupation of this town, which I took possession of on the 26th inst.

I believe that a quicker and more satisfactory result of our operations will result from deliberate action than from too hasty an advance on any side.
I may consequently be detained some short time before I can take possession of the Naqaqa towns in the neighbourhood of Nasaucoko.

Meanwhile I have the honour to request that you will continue to look after the safety of Beimana, Walâ, and the other friendly towns near you, and gain what information you can with regard to the movements of the Naqaqa people.

A portion of the latter tribe from Balemai (as far as I can ascertain, about 100 strong), are in Nabutautau, with a view to assisting the inhabitants against the force under my command; but besides making a show of resistance to our capture of this town, and firing at our sentries, have taken little decided action.

Tawase has, to-day, burnt the Nabutautau town of Na Bara, where he has been living, and has, I believe, gone to Naqaqa.

Should you require more ammunition, it will be advisable, to save delay, that you should make direct application for it.

If possible, you should have a supply for at least 50 rounds per man.

I have the honour to be, sir, your obedient servant.

L. F. Knollys,
Commanding in Colo.

P.S.—Since writing the above, a prisoner taken to-day, whose testimony cannot, however, be relied on, has informed me that you have placed a portion of your force in Beimana. This I consider a most wise movement, and
trust that by the forces under your command and Mr. Gordon’s simply watching the country until I can move farther down the river, a speedy end may be put to the present disturbances.

**The Roko Tui of Ba to his Wife.**

Nabutautau, June 30, 1876.

This is my account of our doings in the highlands, which you can show to the Governor on his arrival.

On Friday, 16th June, the force *taka'd* at Sagunu. On Saturday, 17th June, the force mustered and marched out, and slept at Narata. We remained there all Sunday, the 18th, and observed the Sabbath with the usual services. On Monday, the 19th, we marched on to Qeliusa. On Tuesday, the 20th, we advanced and slept at Nakeito. On Wednesday we reached Nadrau, and performed the *taka* there on Thursday 22d; the Nadrau people *taka'd* to us. On Friday 23d bodies of men were appointed to garrison and protect some of the towns belonging to Nadrau. On Saturday 24th, Taku-levu, Chief of Vaturavi, was examined and interrogated with respect to the assault on our men, and was ordered into arrest, and was put in bonds. On Sunday 25th, the *mata* from Nabila, a hostile town, asked audience, and on being received, stated that it was the wish of the people there to be permitted to come over to us. On Monday 26th we assaulted and took Nabutautau. We also took possession of two other towns, Na Veiyaraki

1 Hereditary official messenger.
and Naitaubale. On Tuesday 27th we remained quiet in these three places. On Wednesday 28th a party was sent to interrogate the town called Bulia, and the soldiers were fired on from within it (?), and on the 29th Colai-
wase, the Chief of Namoururu, came in here. On Friday 30th the non-combatant population of the town of Tavua-i-colo came in and surrendered themselves, and on Saturday, July 1, the Vunaqumu tribe sent in their formal submission. Colaiwase is their chief. On Sunday, July 2, we remained at Nabutautau. The se (captive) from Tavua-i-colo remain with Colaiwase; those from Nabila are still in their town. The se at Na Veiyaraki and Vatukoro are already very numerous. They await orders here. To-day they have begun to build a house for me, and we have begun to put up the fighting fence of our camp. I send my love to you,

I, The ROKO TUI BA and YASAWA.

Captain KNOLLYS to the GOVERNOR.

Na Veiyaraki, Nabutautau, June 30, 11 P.M.

MY DEAR SIR—I am afraid my letters are not satis-
factory, but I cannot describe the difficulties I am under with regard to correspondence. I have to write in the chief's bure, which I occupy in conjunction with about twelve other people. It is so dark (having only one small door), that I can only see by sitting close to the doorway, and I am continually turned out by firing, or bodies of cannibals on the hills, or other matters connected with my duties.

A most unfortunate incident has happened to-day,
which has much disgusted me. I was turned out at about mid-day by continual firing on the hills near Tavua. I went up to the citadel but could see nothing. I found Roko Tui Ba, and said to him, "They are firing on Colaiwase's men;" Colaiwase having brought a magiti to-day, and gone afterwards to try and find the Chief of Tavua, and persuade him to come in, at that town (Tavua). He started off at once at this, and went to Tavua, and I followed as soon as I could get 20 men together. Roko Tui Ba informed me, as soon as I caught him up, that they were not Colaiwase's men that had been fired at, but Naqaqans. Hearing this, I pursued them down the river, but they escaped. After I had called the men back, I found out the true story. Colaiwase, and the Chief of Tavua, had actually come into Tavua, with a whale's tooth and a roll of masi for the preliminaries of the latter's soro, and a man was with them bearing the basket of whales' teeth for the soro. Some men belonging to a foraging party, seeing them in the town, and believing them to be enemies (as they were a few days ago), fired at them. They ran off, leaving the masi behind them, and the Chief of Tavua fled down the river. We have since got hold of Colaiwase, who was much frightened, and persuaded him to sleep here, and try again to-morrow, but he says it will be difficult. It is very disheartening; but no one in particular is to blame. I have made a prisoner of the man who fired first, in order that a report may go forth to that effect; but I fancy that he was only acting in, to their view, a natural way. I do not despair of getting hold of the
Chief of Tavua to-morrow, as his women refuse to go to Naqaqa, and he will probably be in the neighbourhood. Tawase was warned off the premises yesterday by the Nabutautans, and went this morning, but burned his town, Na Bara, before he left.

July 1.—Buli Nadrau, and Colaiwase, have gone to Tavua, to try and get speech with the chief, and I hope they may be successful. We shall, in any case, I believe, get him and his people in a day or two. After that our work here will be short; but I am afraid we shall have a long business to catch all the Lower Sigatoka people, who are all over the country. Having little now to save, there is not much inducement to the less guilty of them to submit. I have written to Gordon and Le Hunte requesting them to establish themselves in good positions and watch the country. By so doing some of the people from the Beimana part may come here. A prisoner whom we caught yesterday, a run-away Nadrau man, says that Gordon has taken Naicobo-cobo, and that Le Hunte's people in Beimana have captured Mudu. If the latter is true, it is most satisfactory. I have heard no news from Gordon since he took Bukutia, and nothing from Nasaucoko for some time, and am consequently rather in the dark. The Wai ni Mala people are my anxiety, though we are strong enough to cope with them, if necessary. Some of my Tavua allies have stolen Buli Nadrau's yaqona, planted when Daivalu¹ was a very small boy, and con-

¹ Buli Nadrau's son.
sequently about 15 or 20 years old. It has been preserved with great care, and is regarded as most sacred; so much so that, on our suggesting that the meca\(^1\) might have done it, he (Buli Nadrau) said “Not they. They knew it, and would have taken my wife rather than that.” I am going to try them this afternoon, and shall flog them if the case is proved, and is as bad as appears at present. The yaqona is enormous, and I am afraid the Buli is much put out. The Buli will not take over his runaway man that we have captured; he says it is no good their dealing with him, and that he would prefer to hand him over to my tender mercies. Tawase has burned Na Bara, the town he has been occupying, as the Chief of Tavua had told him to leave the country, as he was the cause of evil to it. The people of Vatukoro have left their town and gone to one of the heads of the Ba River, where they are living in the bush. Na Bila sent in a roll of masi and a whale’s tooth to have their town spared, and will help us to catch the people. Had it not been for the unfortunate affair yesterday, I should be well satisfied with our progress, though I fear that we appear to be doing nothing. I have written a strong letter to the Colonial Secretary with regard to ammunition; which I enclose, open, in case you do not approve of it. I do not think that we shall require it all, but we may lose many lives for want of it: I should think that the engineers might be induced to lend us some, especially if, as Macgregor informs me, Colonel Pratt is to be Colonial Secretary. I am going to send Crawfurd to Le

\(^1\) Enemy.
Hunte. He is anxious to have him, and Macgregor will be glad to be without him, as it is as much trouble for him (Macgregor) to watch that he does not get to the hospital liquor, as to dress wounds himself. I send a small priest-tanoa for Lady Gordon. It is as perfect as any one I have yet seen, and will be interesting as being part of the spoil of Tavua. I hope it will not get damaged in transit. I have a very good large one here for you; but it is the only one in camp, and so I retain it until we can get another. This one was found here. I have also a very good little cannibal fork, found here, and evidently kept for use. I shall send this letter in about two hours' time. I hope to have¹ . . .

Captain Knollys's Journal—Continued.

July 1.—Sent Rovabokolo and party of 20 to escort the Nadrau men for food. He reports that somewhere about mid-day a large body of the cannibals, about 150, came on them. About thirty came close to them and fired. They did not answer the fire, in accordance with my orders, until they were obliged to. Rovabokolo then called in the Nadrau and Ba men, and commenced firing. The cannibals at one time nearly surrounded the party. The firing continued for a considerable time, and one of the cannibals was severely wounded, but, owing to a cleft in the ground, was carried off by his friends. The small damage done is accounted for by the fact that the “meca” ran backwards and forwards across the fire, and rendered it difficult shooting. They

¹ (Apparently nearly finished—the remainder lost.)
called out that they were Naqaqa men, and had clubbed people everywhere, and asked why the soldiers came; if they would go away, they would soon settle the Nadrau men. A bulu was brought from the Katikati of Tavua and dependencies to-day, and accepted. This appears to be a request for present safety for the fugitives and property of Tavua, and consisted of masi and about a dozen whales' teeth. Received letters to-day from Carew and Le Hunte. Gordon appears to have taken and burnt the Sigatoka towns as far as Beimana, which is occupied by men from Nassaukoko; and then to have returned to Nadroga to try the few prisoners he has taken. Mudu is among the number. I fear that we shall have much difficulty in catching the people from the Ruwailevu and Qalimari towns. Carew and the Wai ni Malans are anxious to have a turn at Naqaqa, but I have sent to stop it, as I believe that we have a better chance of capturing people by leaving it for the present. Naivakasiga, Chief of Tavua, is reported to be at Lobo ni koro, a Naqaqa town on the river, but it is not certain. Sent letters to Carew and Le Hunte, letters to Olive enclosing voucher, for May and June, and letter from Parsons, also voucher for travelling allowance.

Captain Knollys to Mr. Le Hunte.

Na Veiyaraki, July 1, 1876.

SIR—I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, dated Nassaukoko, 30th June, 1876, informing me of the visit of the Wai ni Mala chiefs to
Nasaucoko, and the soro of a number of the Nuyakoro tribes, and of its acceptance by Mr. Carew.

With regard to your attacking the Naqaqa towns immediately, in conjunction with the Wai ni Mala people, I would request that this step may not be taken. I am quite of your opinion that such an attack, though the success of it cannot be doubted, would increase the risk of loss of life, both to our own party, and the cannibals.

I believe also that by leaving these towns until I come down, on this side, it is possible that fugitives from other places may take refuge there, and that by a careful, combined movement, we may effect the capture of a considerable number of the disaffected people from the towns burnt by Mr. Gordon.

Some of the towns of the Nabutautau district are actually in course of serving, and when that is completed (or, if necessary, before) I shall hasten down the river. I will send on a messenger, who will inform you as to the time of my arrival before Naqaqa, and also as to the ground to be occupied by your force. By carefully watching the movements of the people of Naqaqa, they can be prevented from doing any further mischief.

I have, etc.,

L. F. Knollys,
Commanding in Colo.

Captain Knollys to Mr. Le Hunte.

Na Veiyaraki, Nabutautau, July 1.

My dear Le Hunte—Thanks for your letter, and for restraining the ardour of those who would be at
Naqaqa at once. From what I see here, I am sure such a movement would delay, instead of hastening, the end of this business. I am forced to stay here for a short time, as I believe (with the exception of one town, Vatu-koro) every town in this part will soro unconditionally. This done, I shall come straight to Naqaqa, and, sending notice beforehand to you and the Wai ni Malans, surround the town, and, I hope, bag the inhabitants and the se from other towns. I will give you timely notice; meanwhile keep them from doing mischief. Where has Gordon left a force? I suppose somewhere close below Beimana. I will send a copy of your letter. I am disturbed at the prisoners being tried by Gordon now. The news will get about, and we shall get no more chiefs in. This force is very large, about 500 or 600, I can't tell exactly, and if I cannot get my business here done quickly, I shall leave a portion in occupation, and come down with the rest. If burning were the order of the day, I could have been at Nasaukoko in three days from Nadrau.

Yours, in haste,

L. F. Knollys.

Mr. Carew to Captain Knollys.

Nasaukoko, July 1, 1876.

Dear Knollys—We received your very welcome letters yesterday afternoon, too late, however, to answer them, as our notes were sent off in the morning.

We had, however, heard, through the Wai ni Malamen, of the murder of your two bearers, with exact
circumstances of the case, including that of the doctor, who poured some "foreign medicine" down the throat of one, who died "instantaneously right off," inferring that the medicine was probably the cause, or perhaps the doctor's ignorance. At any rate, they are quite impressed with the powerful effects of foreign medicines.

Sunday night, July 2.

Last night an old man was brought in by the Bua men, who had all disobeyed orders, and had gone out to the other side from here of the river, by Matawalu. They met some Naqaqa men going to pull taro. They ran, but the Buans got a gun and this old man. On examining him last night, he told us you had taken, without resistance, all the Nabutautau towns, and had arrested, questioned, and liberated the two men who had murdered your two carriers, and were preparing to come down to a feast at Naqaqa, and they were preparing a large quantity of food for you. I spoke kindly to him, as he was evidently a non-combatant, and had nothing when taken but a walking-stick. I gave him to Nemani to take care of for the night, and next morning he was to come and see me, and I promised to let him go back to his old woman.

But alas! this morning he was nowhere to be found, and I think Nemani told him we intended to do something to him, but pretended to let him go, to secure a good friend at Naqaqa. I think this may be the solution of it.

The Governor is displeased with me for saying in a
note to him that I thought it would be some time before we caught all the prisoners, and would have to do it by driving them about incessantly, and giving them no rest, although I did not introduce the word "starve," as you have done now. We shall catch them all in time by continually sending after them, and tiring out their friends who succour them.

As soon as I heard that Gordon's army were returning, I wrote and asked him to take back the arms that had been issued, and try and get the Sniders on to me, when I would endeavour to forward them to you. But I have no doubt he will send them per "Star of the South" to Ba, which will be much better. She should arrive at Nadroga about the 5th. Le Hunte's time is well taken up with all these men, and he gets no rest whatever. Na Cola uli (not Colo uli) is all right, as also all the Nadrau men, I believe. Na Colaiwase's people are not good at all, and as wild as birds. I will send some Wai ni Mala men to Lobo ni koro to try and catch the Tavua chief, so, if you hear they are there, don't be angry. But on second thoughts I think I had better leave it alone, as I may burn my fingers over it, and complicate matters. Le Hunte cannot write, being too busy.

Mr. Carew to the Colonial Secretary.

Nasaucoko, Colo, July 1, 1876.

Sir—I have the honour to forward the following report of events since the 22d June for the information of His Excellency the Governor.
A number of men despatched by Mr. Deputy-Commissioner Le Hunte on the 21st June to assist in the capture of the Na Qalimari villages, returned to our camp on the 23d, bringing a note from Mr. Deputy-Commissioner Gordon, informing us of the capture of the cannibal stronghold "Korovusolo," the soro of the tribes, and the capture of a number of prisoners with arms, thus bringing to a close the contest, by the taking of all the villages remaining at that date in the hands of the tribes below Beimana, and known collectively as the "Kai ra," in contradistinction to the "Kai Yata," or those living above Beimana; the names of the captured villages are in the margin.

On the 24th June I received another communication from Mr. Gordon at Matanavatavtu, reporting the intended immediate return of the parties under his orders to their homes, the capture of Mudu, the prime originator of the outbreak in that quarter, and several other chiefs, and asking for instructions from me as to the disposition of the prisoners, which I at once answered by requesting that all non-combatants be allowed to return to their friends, and that the instigators of the outbreak, and all those who had taken an active part in the disturbances, should be taken to Cuvu, Nadroga, and, in the event of their showing any disposition to escape, should be taken to the island of Malolo, a few miles from the Nadroga coast, to await further action.

On the 26th June, acting in conjunction with Mr. Le Hunte, we held a court for trial of petty offences, and sent a messenger to Nasue, to ask the Wai ni Mala
and other chiefs assembled there, to pay our camp a visit, and as I thought it probable we might receive a visit from His Excellency, the Governor, then at Nadi, on the following Thursday, I appointed that day for them to arrive here, and bring any chiefs with them who really wished to "soro" to the Government.

On the 28th June I paid a visit to the village of Nawaqa, accompanied by Mr. Le Hunte and fifty men, and on returning to camp, in the evening, found that the Wai ni Mala, and other chiefs, had arrived during the day, bringing with them some chiefs of cannibal villages on the Wairoro, who wished to present a "soro" on behalf of their own, and a number of other villages, on the left bank of the Wairoro, and its vicinity.

The names of the friendly chiefs who accompanied those who wished to "soro," as well as of those who brought the "soro," and their respective villages, I have appended hereto.

On the 29th we held a court, and punished one of our men for an act of petty theft committed at Nawaqa on the previous day during my visit there, and in the afternoon the "soro" was presented, consisting of 28 guns, 12 clubs, and 12 throwing clubs; Roqereqoretubua, a principal chief of the Wai ni Mala tribes, acting as spokesman on behalf of the cannibals, his relatives.

I accepted this "soro," conditionally upon their throwing themselves entirely on the clemency of His Excellency the Governor, then at Nadroga; and after addressing them at some length, I requested them to return to Nasue to await His Excellency's commands, and in the mean-
time be careful not to afford succour, nor to give ammu-
nition or assistance in any way, to those on the right
bank of the Wairoro, and at Nabutautau, who were
resisting the Government, but to occupy themselves in
planting food, and other peaceful pursuits.

I then reported the matter direct to the Governor at
Nadroga, and also sent a note to Captain Knollys, the
commandant at Nadrau, with the information that on
the receipt of instructions from His Excellency the
Governor, a report should be sent to him of the whole
affair, and of our proceedings.

The Wai ni Mala chiefs then asked that a combined
attack be made by us on Naqqaqa villages, as they had
been insulted by those people on their way to our camp
with the "soro;" but as Mr. Le Hunte was unwilling
to take action in the absence of information from the
Commandant, I asked the chief to wait patiently for a
short time longer, and after making them a present of a
few axes, they all left for Nasue.

In conclusion, I have the honour to report that a
rumour has reached me that Captain Knollys had taken
possession of the Nabutautau villages, and that the
Naqqaqa tribe were preparing to "soro."

I have, etc.,

Walter S. Carew.
IN THE DEVIL COUNTRY OF FIJI.

**MEMORANDUM of CHIEFS presenting the SORO, and VILLAGES.**

**Friendly Chiefs—**
- Rodokewa
- Roqereqeretabua
- Durutama
- Rovucago of Dawarau.
- Matakarawa
- Nelia

\{ Nuyamalo. \}

**Disaffected Chiefs—**
- Vuti of Nasue.
- Bota-na-bua (Taukei na Buto) Nabuto.
- Nabiri of Matanabilalevu.
- Drakalawa of Vusu.
- Vura-ni-qona of Nega.

**Names of Villages** on behalf of which the "SORO" was presented.

Nabuto, Naloka, Naduta, Ia Kubu, Vusu, Lega, Vavalagi, Matanabilalevu, Muanavatu, Koroilagi, Nacau, Vunatawa or Navaka, Nasue, Vosadamu, Driodrio, and Nawaruwaru.

W. S. C.

**Namasucoko, July 1, 1876. Resident Commissioner, Colo.**

**Mr. Le Hunte to the Colonial Secretary.**

Namasucoko Camp, Colo, Viti Levu, July 1, 1876.

**Sir—I have the honour to report the following proceedings, which have taken place since the 22d ulto., the date of my last report to you.**
As Mr. Carew, the Resident Commissioner, has to-day reported to you fully the occurrences of interest during the above period, it is unnecessary for me to repeat them.

On the 26th ulto. 35 Kadavu men arrived, thus raising the total force here to 246 men. Two of the Kadavu men had no arms.

On the 30th the chiefs of the Wai ni Mala people, who have been for some time in the Nuyakoro district, and who had introduced the cannibals who presented the "soro" on the previous day, to which Mr. Carew has referred in his despatch, asked us whether we would make a joint attack with them on the Naqaqa towns. To this I declined to give my assent, on the following grounds:—In the first place, because Captain Knollys, A.D.C., Commandant for Colo, had given me instructions before he left this for Ba, to the effect that I was not, unless absolutely obliged, to take any offensive action against these towns, until he had communicated with me from Nadrau, and this communication I was at the time momentarily expecting. With his instructions in view, I did not see that there were sufficiently good reasons for making such an alteration in the scheme regarding these towns, which he and I had agreed upon as the best. In the second place, as we are not conducting a war, but an attempt to obtain the pacific reduction to submission of the disaffected towns in this part, I considered that such an action as was suggested would have an opposite effect to that desired, the more so, as I cannot see what advantage would be gained by
taking the towns without their inhabitants, and these, I most certainly believe, would have fled to the country on the high ground between Nabutautau and Naqqa, and either escaped altogether, or joined the cannibals in the Nabutautau towns, where the news of our offensive operations would have most probably frustrated the design on which both Captain Knollys and myself are now working; viz. to drive his opponents down to the Naqqa towns, and, if possible, effect their capture or submission, with the least possible loss of life and property.

In the third place, as no danger is to be apprehended by us here, from the possession of these towns by our adversaries, for the time which will elapse between this and the date of Captain Knollys's arrival there, I do not see that there was sufficient reason for altering our preconcerted plans. Lastly, the fact that these people had insulted the Wai ni Mala people by jeering them on their way here, was not, in my opinion, sufficient excuse for inflicting a punishment, which, in all probability, would have consisted in the burning of these towns, and the destruction of the food plantations belonging thereto.

To-day, a party of men, Buans, left this with the expressed intention of providing firewood for to-morrow (Sunday), but, contrary to my orders and wishes, they advanced to the close proximity of the Naqqa towns. They met two of the cannibals, one of whom, an old man, they captured. The other escaped, but left his gun in their hands. On the prisoner being brought here, Mr.
Carew put some questions to him as to the intentions of the Naqaqa people. He replied to the effect that they were preparing to "soro" to Roko Tui Ba, on the arrival of Captain Knollys. Whether this is the truth (and from other information which I have received, I am inclined to think it is the reverse), will appear before many days elapse.

Should it be true, I shall feel glad that we did not attack them, as proposed by our Wai ni Mala allies.

I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of the supplies which I referred to in my last letter, and for which I have the honour to return my grateful acknowledgment.—I have, etc.,

G. RUTHVEN LE HUNTER,
Deputy-Commissioner.

P.S.—July 3, 1876.—Mr. Carew came to the determination that the best way of disposing of the Naqaqa prisoner was to dismiss him, with messages for the consideration of his fellow cannibals, and had sent him to the native town here to Ratu Nemani for safe keeping for the night, but the captive anticipated our friendly design, by escaping in the middle of the night.

G. R. LE H.

Captain KNOLLYS'S JOURNAL—Continued.

July 4.—Ordered a party of soldiers and Nadrau men to go in search of the Roko, but received a message from him that he was all right at Na Bara. He proposed that a party should be sent from here down the river, to cut off fugitives, and that he should attack in front. As the sergeant who brought the message told
me that the men were knocked up, I ordered him and his party home. I see more clearly how to get at these people, now that I have seen the country. Nagusudradra is with the Roko. Nabukatavatava came here. He reported that all below Lobo ni koro had come in. Two men from Naqaqa came to the Roko, and reported that the Wai ni Malans had burnt Nasue and Matawalu, and destroyed the food. I sent for Nabukatavatava and told him, and bade him remain here. The two messengers from Naqaqa were sent back by the Roko, and told to remain with their wives and children by the magiti which they had prepared for their soro. A letter from Carew telling me that 14 men had been executed at Nadroga out of 400. Nagusudradra and Nabukatavatava presented a “vaka dina dina” of whales’ teeth and masi. This appears to mean a confirmation of what has been done by the Naqaqa people at Ba. They say that all that part of Nuyakoro, i.e. the rest that has not yet soroed, are prepared to soro. I told them to go home and send me twenty men to communicate with Carew at Nasaucoko, and to keep quiet until we come down to Naqaqa. I also told them that the Government would inquire into the cause of evil at the end, and that evil-doers would have to abide by their deeds. Received news to-day, through the Naqaqa men, that the Wai ni Mala men had burned Nasue and Balemai. Sent a letter to Carew and Le Hunte through Nagusudradra, requesting them to keep the Wai ni Malans quiet. I hear that the Chief of Tavua is in Na Liliwaqa, or thereabouts.
The Roko Tui of Ba to his Wife.

Nabutasuana, July 4, 1876.

Lady Alice—I write from hence to you to tell you the news. This force has been able to enter into communication with that of Mr. Carew.

The rebels, whom we went after yesterday, ran away into the forest. They are allied to Naqaqa. We remain constantly looking after them, and when they are all taken prisoners, then we shall obtain rest.

Another thing. Send the Ba women to bring in shell-fish, to make up for the deficiency of yams, caused by the neglect of the Tavua and Veitogo people; and when they are collected at Sagunu, pick out some strong women to bring them here. You can divide out the portions of shell-fish down at Sagunu; some on account of Sakiusa and the soldiers staying with me, and some for the Turaga ni valu (Captain Knollys). Take care you send up enough. One thing again, about the elders who are acting for me in my absence. Give them every help, and take care they do not commit any follies, now that they remain there in charge, and I am obliged to stay here myself. Send me two little bottles of scented oil. One is for Nacolauali, and one for Navanisai. Let Saimone go and peremptorily order Pita to be off forthwith to Ra. Send up to me here when he is gone.

I, The Roko Tui of Ba and Yasawas.

1 Literally "as watchmen" or "sentinels"—vatuva.
July 5.—The story of the visit of the Wai ni Malans to Naqaqa is given by Nabukatavatava as follows:—The Wai ni Mala people came to Balemai (Matawalu?) and found the magiti\(^1\) ready. "Who is this for?" said they. "This," replied the Naqaqs, "is for the valu\(^2\) that is coming from Nadrau." "What valu?" said Wai ni Mala; "there is no valu coming from Nadrau. The valu there has nothing to do with this part of Colo. There is no chief with them. Mr. Carew is the turaga ni valu of all of us. You must go to him." "Nay," said Naqaqa, "but we have the true word from Ba; if the chief of the valu at Nadrau tells us to go to Mr. Carew, we shall go." The Wai ni Malans then destroyed two piles of food, and burned the town. The Roko told the messengers to go back, and sit with their wives and children by the magiti, and to begin nothing. I have written to Carew to keep his Wai ni Malans quiet. I had a long conversation with the Roko and Nacolauali to-day. He says that he and the Buli have talked of different matters, but have been afraid of disturbing my mind from great projects, and also that I might jump to conclusions. I gave him a lecture, and told him to tell me everything. I also spoke to him for the benefit of Colaiwase, etc., as to there being no half measures. A man must obey, and help Government, or suffer. I have given directions for the Katikati men with Colaiwase to be brought here.

\(^1\) Food offering. \(^2\) Force (lit. "war.")
Mr. Le Hunte to the Governor.

Nasaucoke, July 5, 1876.

Dear Sir—I got your letters from Nadroga, and “off Nadi.” I cannot thank you sufficiently for the kind remarks you make. I am sure the work you had there must have been extremely painful to both yourself and Gordon, and I perfectly understand what you say about yours and his feelings on the subject.

I am so glad to hear that you are coming up here. I am in a state of momentarily expecting an order from Knollys, to meet him at Naqaqa. He has sent me orders to start as soon as he sends word, so, if I cannot meet you myself at Wai Wai, I hope you will understand the reason of my apparent neglect of duty. My object in sending 50 men to meet you was not so much to protect you, for, as you say, that road is perfectly safe (though indeed, there are so many odd people running about all over the country, that I think a little caution is not undesirable), as to give some of the large number of men a run; and a night out, with the prospect of a feast at Wai Wai, would be hailed with delight.

Carew's letters and mine to you about the soro of the Nuyakoro towns, and my refusal of the joint attack on Naqaqa, before Knollys's arrival there, proposed by the Wai ni Mala people, were sent to you to Nadroga, and rather mysteriously arrived here again, unopened and unaccounted for, yesterday.
Knollys is busy at Nabutautau. His "war" affairs are short, but his political business detains him.

Believe me, yours sincerely and obediently,

G. RUTHVEN LE HUNTE.

MR. LE HUNTE TO CAPTAIN KNOLLYS.

Nasaukoko, July 5, 1876.

MY DEAR KNOLLYS—Carew received your letter of the 4th, yesterday afternoon. I have not much to tell you. On the 24th, just as Carew and I were starting for a walk, a fire broke out in the West Gatehouse. We cut the fence through on each side, and prevented the fire spreading—the Gatehouse was burnt, and of course the gateway too. I kept extra guards all day and night, until Monday the 26th, when the gateway was repaired and the house rebuilt. The origin of the fire was one of the police, Kana-Kana, smoking some head-gear belonging to some of the men, and he made too big a blaze. I rowed him up, and gave him four hours' sentry-go, for six nights, to impress it on his mind. From this time, all fires in the two gatehouses are to be paid for by severe penalties. At Carew's request, and as the powder is stored close by, I have removed the little kitchen behind the store (in a very dangerous place). I am having the innermost fence repaired, and strengthened throughout. The Buans are a dirty and troublesome lot; they seem determined to resist all authority. Their chief, Ratu Gadai, is, Carew tells me, one of the greatest blackguards of old reputation, though
an active man in the field, and therefore a warrior of good reputation. On last Saturday, the 1st, while I was very busy selling *suluse*—(the trade, etc., arrived the day before)—he took the opportunity to slip away with about 90 men, under the plea of taking 10 or 15 men to cut firewood for Sunday. They went off to the Naqqa gardens, near the foot of the hill, where you see the town of Vatulà above. They met two or three of the “Devils,” but luckily the latter ran, without giving a chance of a shot. They picked up one old man who had no gun, and one gun, which one of the “Devils” in his fright had thrown down. They did not come back till after 6 A.M., when they *cibitaka’d*¹ the old man outside the town. I told R. Gadai what I thought of his behaviour, and he told me rather cheekily, that he was quite aware that he had told me lies, etc., and that it was his fault, and it should not happen again, and that he thought the less said about it the better (this more in manner than in words). But his cup was not full; for Carew took the opportunity of all the officers being met in the house, to hear some orders which I gave them (and which I will refer to by and by), to pitch it into him, with all his might. The consequence is he holds his head a bit lower, and seems penitent enough; but the man is not a gentleman, and I cannot trust him. The orders were, mainly, that no one (except Luki’s own people), should on any pretence go out to the east side of the camp;—the taukeis and women

¹ Performed the dance danced over a dead body slain in war: a great insult. See vol. i. p. 19.
being afraid to go about to their gardens on account of the Buans;—all parties going out for firewood, etc., to fall in, and after they go away, no one is to run after them. This was a special trick of the Buans;—20 men would go for firewood, and 30 more stream after them, one by one. If I go to you to Naqaqa, I shall leave Ratu Gadai and his men in camp, I think. Carew and I went up to Nawaqa the other day. What possessed you to say that the road was very easy? I never had such an awful pull up in my life. I was nearly dead when I got to the top, and Carew not much better. While there, a Kadavu man robbed a blind old woman of two armlets. I made him a prisoner, and brought him before Carew next day,—or rather before ourselves,—for I sat with him. Sentence, two weeks' work. Carew and I disagree on the subject of punishments. He says that one week is sufficient for theft. I am glad you are of the same opinion as myself about heavy sentences (comparatively speaking), for theft.

I heard from His Excellency on the 25th, that he was coming up here on the Wednesday following, but when he got to Nadroga, he found Gordon had finished his campaign, and so they held the trials. *N.B.*—Gordon has left no force anywhere; his army is disbanded. In the hurry of writing the other day, I forgot to tell you this, but I hope it made no difference. I am very glad your opinion as to the attack on Naqaqa, as proposed by the Wai ni Mala people, coincided with mine. Nine of Gordon's Sniders came to-day. I have lent one to Ratu Nemani, as he ought to have one, being the leader in
all expeditions. The remaining eight, have been given to the sotiers, each corporal having one, on the understanding that if he misbehaves himself he loses his Snider, and also that the Sniders are to be given up to the men who go "out," when required. The regular routine is much the same as when you were here. I had to turn Luki's Vuda and Sabeto men into Nemani's town to make room for the Kadavu men,—these last seem a fine lot of men, and are working well.

I expect His Excellency here about Saturday. I am sorry to hear that your operations against Naqaqa are delayed. I suppose I may not expect you for at least another ten days from this. I shall, however, be in readiness to go at a moment's notice. We have one prisoner, a sort of fugitive spy, who has been living at the native town here, and going to Naqaqa (he is under a sentence of the native court for rape), who has been fighting all along with the "Devils," and now comes without any gun. The old man taken by the Buans was handed over by me to Carew. We had him in the evening for yaqona. He told us no end of crackers, and behaved himself well. Carew told him not to be alarmed, but stop in the native town for the night, and go back to his house at Naqaqa next day. He anticipated our kindness by bolting in the night. (I think Nemani was working a little self-interested game in this.) We heard from the spy, that the old fellow told his fellow "Devils" that we had treated him well, and let him go, whereupon they blew him up for running away. I have been clambering about all over the country, and feel as fit as an ox.
A medicine-chest came up to-day for you. As you are so close, and as, if we do have any wounded, it will be at Naqaqa, I have not sent for any medical assistant, though Macgregor recommends Grayburn. When I last wrote about it, I was expecting every day to fall in with Gordon's enemies. When you can safely do so, I think it would be well to send Crawfurd on; but if you cannot, and if you think that I ought to have Grayburn, let me know, and I will send for him at once. I am badly in want of Enfield ammunition. Some of the new-comers have Enfields, and your 30 rounds went a very little way, some having only two rounds apiece. In sending me official orders as to the ground to be occupied by my forces at Naqaqa, pray remember that ordering regulars to stop in one place is a very different thing to keeping irregulars from rushing all over the country. If it is possible, I should prefer to have orders to do some particular thing, in addition to being told what ground to occupy, so that I may fix my people to the object, and not to the ground. This is foggy, but perhaps you may be able to see what I am driving at. If your medical stores can allow it, can you send me something for coughs? Every one is "roaring," and the stuff Crawfurd left,—(peppermint mixture of some kind, and very effectual in its speedy cures),—is all but finished. The celebrated case, No. 2, which I bothered about, has at last turned up, and I am happy in Cambridge sausages and tobacco. I have left my preserved milk for you; neither Carew nor I like it. I have made Wiliami a full corporal,
and Tubuna an acting one, as you suggested. I shall wait to see you, before sending in any returns for pay. I have no more to say.

Love and luck. Yours ever,

G. RUTHVEN LE HUNTE.

Luks and Ridsdale have taken over everything from Brown, thank goodness! We get things sent up whenever we want them.

Mr. CAREW to Captain KNOLLYS.

Nasaucoko, July 6, 1876.

I cannot see how you can do anything without burning villages, as they will otherwise continue to play the game they are now playing,—it used to be called hide-and-seek. They will hang about their old plantations. But I advise you not to burn the villages, as it is prohibited, except as per Memorandum, of which I have a copy.

I have told the Wai ni Mala chiefs not to interfere with the Katikati, except they come voluntarily to them, and to tell all the soroed towns not to succour any of those now standing out against the Government. But the sister of the chiefs of Nuyamalo is, and has been for some years, at Nabutautau, and is now at Colaiwase's town, Namoururu. Please tell Colaiwase to give her to her brother Roqereqaretabua at Nasue. He has been asking me for her for the past two months, and I now write to tell him you will give her to him. . . .

Nagusudradra has been to Lobo ni koro, and asked them to give a lololo of yams as a share towards feasting
you when you go to Naqaa. My impression is, they don't know which way to turn themselves, and, although the action at Nadroga will have an effect in keeping the worst of the chiefs from spiriting, yet it will surely alarm those who have not, or may consider themselves not to have, qualified for the same treatment.

I think it a crowning mercy that summary justice has been administered. If it had been delayed, it would not have been done at all, and the effect will be lasting and permanent. I look a good deal to its present effect, but a vast deal more to its ultimate effect.

Captain Knollys to Mr. Le Hunte.

Na Veiyaraki, July 7, 1876.

My dear Le Hunte,—I am in low spirits, but getting vicious. These beasts run about in the bush, like so many buck, and there is apparently about the same chance of catching them. We have bustled them about, as it is our best hope of getting hold of them, but the slightest movement in camp,—even a louder sneeze than usual,—starts them off, and they run to a new place in the bush. I will have them! Rovobokola is the only man who ever falls in with them, and he says that they run about so that he can't hit them. The Wai ni Malans are trying to get their finger into the pie up here, and are always at the Nabutautans to go to Wai ni Mala,—a course they won't follow, if they can help it, but of course it gives them an alternative. With regard to Naqaa, I believe they mean to give in, but I shall enter the town with great
caution, and shall ask you to be in the neighbourhood to cut them off should a row arise. I expect Gordon up soon. I suppose he will come with His Excellency. I shall probably move a portion of my force to Tavua in a few days, as this place is becoming foul, and I fear fever. Would you like Mackay? If so, let me know, as I have another man, Wright, in his place, and can manage to spare him.

With all love and luck, yours very truly,

L. F. KNOLLYS.

I am seriously contemplating a visit to you. I believe I could get safely across, but it will not do to let the Naqaqans bag me. I enclose a letter from Macgregor. If you have any reading matter to spare, send it by next messenger.

Captain KNOLLYS'S JOURNAL—Continued.

July 6.—Letter to Carew asking him to get rid of the Wai ni Mala people, also to Le Hunte. A party of Wai ni Malans under Roqereqeretabua, arrived with a letter for Carew, asking for the sister of the latter, who is among the "se." At about 9 P.M. Roko Tui Ba reported that some Nasolo men, whom he had sent out, had discovered where a portion of the "se" from this town were hidden, and that they might be surrounded. I accordingly turned out a large party, and we started about 10.30. We mounted straight to Nabutautau, over a very stiff country, and went about 2 or 3 miles beyond, when we were told that we were close on them.
IN THE DEVIL COUNTRY OF FIJI.

We waited shivering in the grass for about three hours, and then made our arrangements. After much manœuvring, the party was captured in the bush, but only consisted of the Chief of Na Veiyaraki, and 10 or 11 women and children. The former is, however, a prize, and may help to bring the others. We brought them back to Na Veiyaraki, which we reached at about 1 P.M.

July 8.—This morning the Wai ni Malans left, as we could not find their sister, whom I promised to send when I found her. Received a letter from Carew by three Naqaqa men.

Captain KNOLLYS to Mr. LE HUNTE.

Na Veiyaraki, July 8.

MY DEAR LE HUNTE—One line in great haste. I do not like the Naqaqa soro more than you do, but it must be worked if possible. My victories are small; I achieved a great though bloodless one yesterday over an old man and ten old women, but the main body of the brutes are as far away as ever, but I am getting knowledge of their ways, and shall get them soon. Fijians have no watchfulness and no cunning, except in a narrow line of their own.

Macgregor says that the properties of zinc and lard are emollient and protective.

What is the matter with Carew? He misunderstands everything I tell him. I fear that he has a bad attack of Wilkinson on the brain. Beans twopence per pound.

Love and luck, yours very truly,

L. F. KNOLLYS.
Maogregor says that you had better send for Grayburn and the medicines which were intended for Gordon.

**Extract from Captain Knollys’s Journal.**

*July 9.*—Colaiwase has not come in. I shall have to go for him. A party under Buli Sagunu started to look after Tawase, whose whereabouts some of their spies had discovered. Our number of prisoners increased by one during the night. As the lady went down with the others to bathe, I conclude all is going on well. Sent letters to Carew and Le Hunte by Naqaqa men.

*July 10* (Na Veiyaraki).—Naqaqa men with Nabukatavatava arrived. Buli Sagunu and his party arrived from their expedition, having captured the Chief of Vatukoro, and 25 others, consisting of about 10 men, and the rest women and children, whom they caught in the bush. Ammunition and baggage party arrived from Ba. Colaiwase came here. He reports that the “se” have left his town, and he believes that they are in the bush, but cannot be certain. If matters remain as at present, I shall start for Nadrau to-morrow. Two Naqaqans came with a letter to Roqereqeretabua, at Nasue, which they brought here, being afraid to go to Nasue.
Captain Knollys to the Colonial Secretary.

Nabutautau, July 9, 1876.

Sir—I have the honour to report for His Excellency's information the progress of events in the mountains since the date of my letter of the 29th ult.

On the 30th ult. the Chief of Tavua showed an inclination to surrender, but he was unfortunately frightened, while on his way here, by a foraging party, and has fled to a town lower down the river, and I have great difficulty in opening communication with him.

On the same day Tawase, an escaped prisoner from Levuka gaol, burned Na Bara, a town of Nabutautau, in which he had been living, and took refuge in the bush.

This town consisted of about twenty houses, and probably contained about 250 inhabitants.

On the 12th inst. a foraging party were attacked by a body of the cannibals from 150 to 200 strong, when getting food from the gardens belonging to Na Bara. A running fight lasted for some time, but no casualties occurred in the force under my command, and only one cannibal was wounded,—probably fatally.

On the 3d of July I received a message from Na Bila, a town of Nabutautau, that the inhabitants had returned to their town, and would await orders from me.

I also received a message from the chief of this town, Na Veiyaraki, that he would fight as long as he lived. By this I understand him to mean that he will continue to hide in the bush. He also intimated that any future messengers sent to him would be put to death.
On the same day I took two parties out to endeavour to surprise the cannibals in the mountain bush and to surround them.

One party came on them in a temporary village in the bush, but they succeeded in escaping with the greater part of their property.

On the 4th inst. Nagusadrada and Nabukatavatava, with some others, brought whales' teeth and a present of masi, to be allowed to soro.

The former, who is one of the most powerful chiefs of Naqqaqa, stated that he represented Balemai, Vatulâ, Matawalu, and the other Nuyakoro towns on that side of the river—in fact, all those that have not sent in their submission through the people of Wai ni Mala.

I believe these towns to be in earnest with regard to their desire to submit, but their professions can only be received with great distrust.

I ordered them to return to their towns, and await my instructions, and also to communicate immediately with Mr. Carew, at Nasaucoko.

Whilst these chiefs were here information arrived that the people of Wai ni Mala had burnt one of their towns, and had destroyed a considerable portion of the food prepared, as the chiefs of Naqqaqa state, for the ceremony of their submission.

I have requested Mr. Carew and Mr. Le Hunte to endeavour to check the people of Wai ni Mala, as their present action, both in Nuyakoro and Nabutautau, where they are seeking to persuade the fugitives to take refuge in their district, can only be productive of mischief.
IN THE DEVIL COUNTRY OF FIJI.

The task of capturing the people of Nabutautau is one of great difficulty.

The country is by far the most mountainous I have seen in Fiji, and has, in parts, thick bush. The people are savage and wild, and are on the alert on the slightest movement made by my force.

From their superior agility, and also from their knowledge of the country, escape is easy to them, unless they can be surprised and surrounded.

On the night of the 7th instant I succeeded, by a surprise by night, in capturing the Chief of Na Veiyaraki and a number of women who were with him, and I trust through him to get hold of some of the other fugitives of Nabutautau.

I have the honour to be, sir, your obedient servant,

L. F. KNOLLYS, Lt.
32d Light Infantry.

Mr. Le Hunte to Captain Knollys.

Nasauoko Camp, July 7, 1876.

SIR—I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt, last night, of your letter dated 30th June 1876, enclosing copies of letters from the Honourable the Colonial Secretary relative to the appointment of Messrs. Luks and Ridgdale, of Nabaquaqiqiaq, as Government agents.

With reference to the first paragraph of your letter, I have already reported to you my position and movements.

With reference to that paragraph of your letter which refers to affording assistance to friendly towns, I
have the honour to inform you that the towns of Wala and Tatuba have refused it, being in a state of security; and with reference to Beimana, as that place is not in a dangerous position, and as the chief of it has before refused our assistance, I did not consider it necessary to send any force there. There are also reasons why the stationing of a force at any of these places, unless really required, is not desirable; and these, from your knowledge of Fijian war-customs, will be apparent to you. I may state that Mr. Carew, the Resident Commissioner agrees with me in this.

Should any assistance be required at any place, I shall, of course, at once supply it.

I have the honour, etc.,

G. RUTHVEN LE HUNTE.

MR. CAREW TO CAPTAIN KNOLLYS.

July 7, 1876.

The old man the Bua men captured the other day, but who ran away again, arrived last night, bringing your notes. He says Gusudradra gave them to him, and told him to invite me to a parley at Vatumali to-day.

But I decide not to go to him. I think it would be most improper for me to go and meet, and to parley with, such men: he should give himself up quite unconditionally. If I go to parley with him, the construction, and the proper construction, would be that I had held out delusive hopes and constructive promises. I shall send word to him either to give himself up to you, or come and give himself up to me at Nasauco.
I was much annoyed about the burning of Balemai. It was done, I now hear, by some Wai ni Mala men left behind at Nasue, whilst the others, including the chiefs, were here bringing the soro. But I am still more annoyed, as it was known to Nemani and others here, and they concealed it from us, as they did not feel sure, they say, that it was true.

Gusudradra is a bad fellow, but there are many worse ones out. He is enlightened and has been to Bau. I wonder if it would be a good plan if the Governor gave him a conditional pardon, and let him capture Tawase, Tiloko, Momo, Bisiki, and Co. As the Governor is close at hand, I shall try and keep him waiting about, and hear what His Excellency's opinions are. It would not be right, knowing, as I do, that the Governor is close at hand, to decide upon any point in which a great stroke of policy may be involved. So I shall wait until the Governor comes, or writes to me. Regards to Roko Tui Ba, Colauli, Sakiusa, etc., and same to yourself.

Mr. Le Hunte to Captain Knollys.

Nasauoko Camp, July 7, 1876.

Sir—I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt, last night, of your letter dated 4th July 1876, referring to the burning of the towns of Na Balemai and Nasue, by the Wai ni Mala allies.

With reference to the first mentioned town, I have the honour to inform you that your letter conveyed the
first intelligence of the fact. Neither Mr. Carew, the Resident Commissioner, nor myself, was aware that it had happened. On Mr Carew asking Ratu Nemani about it, the latter informed him that he had known it, but that not having direct corroborative proof, he was afraid, or unwilling, to say anything about it. It appears that it was burnt by some of the Wai ni Mala people, who were left behind on the day the chiefs came to present a “soro” from the Nuyakoro people, as has already been reported to you.

I have the honour to inform you that Nasue has not been burnt, as apprehended by you. I will take every precaution in my power to prevent any aggressive action on the part of our allies.

I have the honour, etc.,

G. RUTHVEN LE HUNTE.

MR. CAREW TO CAPTAIN KNOLLYS.

Nassaucoke, July 10, 1876.

MY DEAR KNOLLYS—Thanks for your notes of 7th, 8th, and 9th.

With reference to soros, there are as many different kinds of soros, as there are of apology.

Gusudradra came here two days ago, and as the Governor was daily expected, I asked Le Hunte to detain him, as he could give no clear explanation of his soros to Roko Tui Ba, or rather it had the appearance of having been rather Roko Tui Ba’s soros to the Naqaqa people, than their soros to the Government. If you can keep Roko Tui Ba, or any other chief, from scheming,
I shall be surprised. Now, it is a positive and undisputed fact hitherto, that he is trying to get Naqaqa and Nadrau under his orders,—has been at it for three years past. This you can have no means of knowing anything about. Roko Tui Ba is a friend of mine, and one of the best of the natives, but as great a schemer as any.

* * * * *

I brought the Wai ni Mala people here to occupy all the towns they are related to (16), which they are doing. Any as that goes to them they will give up. Now, what more do you require? If I send them back, you will have rather more than you can manage. As it is, they are loyal as loyalty goes between Fijians and whites.

If the people dislike them so much, is not that a proof that they fear them, and fearing you, is not that a conjunction of circumstances likely to bring about their capture? As it is, they are hemmed in. You are doing very well, and will get them in time.

* * * * *

I think you will find that the Wai ni Mala men will prove of immense assistance, and, what is more, you could do nothing without them, as they would never be caught if they went into the interior without their assistance.

Mr. Le Hunte to Captain Knollys.

Nasaucoke, July 10, 1876.

My dear Knollys—Your letter of the 7th and 8th arrived here all right, the former yesterday afternoon,
and the latter this morning. Gusudradra came here on Friday evening, with a "tabua," "masi," and "yaqona." Carew would not accept them regularly, as he expected His Excellency up here; and so Gusudradra is detained here in custody until either H. E. comes or writes, or until I get orders to release him. He lives in Olive’s little house, under the care of a sentry. Carew is as cross as a bear with a sore head, about what you say of his Wai ni Mala people; he says they are in occupation of sixteen villages, which would otherwise be in the field against you, and that they will give up all the "se" that runs to them. He is afraid of your being too much influenced by Roko Tui Ba and others, who are naturally opposed to the Wai ni Malas having a finger in the pie at all. But as this is altogether out of my line of country, I shall say nothing about it. I don’t want M’Kay. I send the bugle. I have sent to-day for Grayburn (I should have done so before, but as I expected you so soon, I thought it was not worth while). You mis-read the word *proportions* of zinc and lard, for "properties," consequently Macgregor’s answer, though instructive, is hardly to the point. Thank him for his letter; of course, now that Grayburn is to come, he may as well bring up all the diseased from his part.

Ten Sniders and nine pouch belts came up from Nadroga yesterday. The other Snider is at Koroinasa, and will be sent here. I have got all the bayonets belonging to the twenty Sniders, but only the nine belts; the Nadrogans say there were no more. I heard this morning that Vatulà and Matawalu are deserted, and
their former occupants are in the bush. This means that they have removed their goods and chattels into some little place in the bush, but I do not suppose they would let any war party smaller than themselves, enter such a town as Vatulā, without some of them putting in an appearance. The name of the place they are at is Malua; it is on the top of a hill.

About ammunition: 50 rounds per man for 250 men, would be 25 kegs; surely that is out of the question. I have rather over six kegs of ball cartridge, 1½ cases of Snider, 48 lbs. powder, and 150 bullets, in store. I should think, under present circumstances, that was sufficient at any rate until you come, when I suppose some of the people here may be allowed to return home. I do not see that we require so large a force here now as 250, but Carew says that, as he cannot be certain of any Fijian, 600 would not be too many!!! We get on very well, but his restlessness and nervousness are a trial to my more stolid disposition. Let me know what you think about the ammunition.

I want a few more red blankets, but as I do not know how many you have with you, I am only going to ask for twelve more at present.

I have nothing to read, the only papers being those I brought you.

What do you think of my going with a party to look at the Matawalu food gardens?

The Naqaqa soro, I think, is not sufficient to protect them from this sort of thing. However, I will wait until I hear from you.
The Nadi men at Wàlà, yesterday, captured ten men and thirteen guns, belonging to one of the villages belonging to Bisiki, which had sorc’d with the rest of Nuyakoro. Carew has sent for them to inquire into it.

Love and luck. Yours,

G. RUTHVEN LE HUNTE.

The Governor to Captain KNOLLYS.

"Fitzroy," off Tavua, July 10, 1876.

MY DEAR KNOLLYS—Thanks for your letter, June 30 to July 2. There is certainly not the smallest occasion for you to apologise for your correspondence. You write very well, clearly, and not unpicturesquely.

I saw nothing to object to in your letter to the Colonial Secretary, and passed it on accordingly. Soon after you wrote it, you must have received news from D’Este of the fresh supply of ammunition left by me at Sagunu on our return voyage. I have not brought more this time, for the simple reason that the whole stock at Levuka is now exhausted.

I have on board the Lau and Cakeaurove contingents. They are the sixty finest men, taken as a whole, that I have yet seen in Fiji. They must have been carefully picked. Their arms are for the most part wretched, but que faire? When last at Nadi I inspected the arms of the Kadavu lot, whom I sent to Le Hunte, and condemned those which seemed likely to assist the enemy by blowing up their proprietors. I will go through the same ceremony with these before they leave Sagunu.
If you can spare men, I would send home some of the Bua lot. They came greatly in excess of the number called for, and I think many of them must be wanted at home.

You will have already heard that Arthur's prisoners were by no means "few." The Qalimari are completely gone, and the land is empty, except so far as Kolikoli and the Beimanans have occupied it. Eyre walked up the other day to Matanavatu, and found Kolikoli there, very busy among the enormous stores of yams to be found in every corner of the great rock.

*Entre nous,* I should of course have preferred adherence to the original plan, but I am really convinced that it was impossible for Arthur to have kept his army together for a week longer without a forward move, and, after his successes, it was yet more out of the question to prevent the men going home. Even my being there had little effect in restraining them, and on the day you began your letter we had the greatest difficulty in getting together two hundred men out of the nominal twelve hundred. Of course, I am worried and painsed at the lots of towns burnt, and splendid areas of cultivation desolated; but the thing is done, and cannot be undone. I think that very probably with such a force it was inevitable; at all events, I must now accept it, and I therefore do so without a wry face.

You ask whether trying prisoners at once will not have a bad effect on those meditating soro? I had considered that question, and I think not (except on the most guilty), while I consider the terror it will cause
likely to be most salutary. The fact of the Batiri murderers having been strung up in a row, just opposite Batiri, within a week of their being caught, will have a very different effect from their being tried at some other place, months hence, even if it had the same result, which is doubtful, for it is difficult to kill a man you have had a long time a prisoner.

You are very good,—you and Le Hunte,—about obeying orders, and I am afraid you chafe a little sometimes against the stringency of some of mine. You need not in all cases take them too literally. I am anxious that you should fully know my mind and my wishes, and I am sure that you do fully understand them, and that you will honestly and faithfully strive to carry them out, even when you don't see the whole of the reasons for them. This is all I wish. You may not always find yourself able, consistently with what is necessary for success, to adhere strictly to them. When this is so, you may be quite assured that,—unless you do something very atrocious indeed, or something more idiotically stupid than you are at all likely to do,—I shall be ready to adopt what you have done, believing truly in my heart, in most cases, that you have done right; whilst even in those cases, if there are any, where there may be a lurking doubt in my mind whether my own views might not have been followed, I shall take very good care not to allow others (or yourself either) to see that I have any such doubts;—always excepting the cases of atrocity and idiocy as hereinbefore above provided for. You have, as I have more than once told you, my entire
confidence in this matter, and you know that if one gives a thing entirely, it is contrary to mathematical possibility to give it by halves. Colonel Pratt is, I fear, ill pleased at not having been appointed to the command in Viti Levu. Conventionally, it would no doubt have been more proper to have employed him. It would have been polite on my part as regarded him, and politic as regarded myself, for it would have thrown all responsibility off my shoulders. If time, money, and the limitation of the area of disturbance had been no objects, I might have thought of it. But we could not afford to consider conventionalities. I knew his appointment would involve the adoption of a policy of delay and expense, and I knew also that no native force, except perhaps the drilled police (and probably not even they), would keep together under him for a fortnight. I will finish this letter from Sagunu.

Sagunu, 5 P.M.

We are awfully disgusted, on arriving here, to find no replies to our letters of Sunday last. They were sent up, D'Este says, on Monday, by Wright, and ought surely to have reached you in time to have got an answer down here by this. But he went by Tavua, and may have loitered on the way. I am puzzled how you could have known there was more ammunition for you here, if you had not got our letters. The only explanation I can think of is that you have moved on, and are now farther off from us. The Roko says, however, in one of his letters to his wife, which she has shown us, "Sa sota nai
valu oqo kei nai valu ni Misi Karu.” This, if true, points to your being now in direct communication with Nasaukoko.

On the whole, I have resolved to remain here till to-morrow, on the chance of a messenger arriving from you during the night, but if nothing comes, I shall take the sixty men on with me to Nasaukoko, and trust to their joining you from thence, some day, somehow.

I should like most uncommonly to be with you, but, as I know I should be awfully in your way, as well as a burden on your mind, I don’t even form so fruitless a wish. I trust we may have a good meeting at Nasaukoko. D’Este says there was a letter from me to Arthur among those sent down from Nabutautau. It was not among those that I received. How on earth, got it there?

**Fragment of a Letter from Captain Knollys to the Governor** (preceding sheet lost).

... that some cannibal towns should remain for a refuge to fugitives, we shall have more chance of catching them in the end, and they will do less mischief. Rovobokola and 20 men, whom I sent yesterday with Nadrau and Ba men to get food from the gardens near Na Bara, were attacked by a strong body of Mogodro and Naqaqa men, and he behaved extremely well under the circumstances. I had given orders that foraging parties were not to commence attacks, or to fire at absurd distances. When the cannibals attacked his party, he
collected them and waited, until waiting was no longer possible, before returning their fire. They then fired at each other for two hours, the only result being one cannibal wounded (leg broken), before the cannibals took to their heels. Rovobokola says that they do not fight fair, as in Vanua Levu, but run backwards and forwards, so that they are difficult to hit. The cannibals called out, "We are Naqaqa people who have clubbed men everywhere, we are not afraid of the taukeis; why do you soldiers come and prevent us from finishing them?" They also tried to draw our people into a trap with their women, but Rovobokola was too wily. Will it not have a bad effect on those who are inclined to soro if the prisoners are tried at once, instead of in a batch at the end? I am sending down a party to-morrow, and will write if anything new turns up.

Captain Knollys to the Governor.

Na Veiyaraki, Nabautautau, July 8.

My dear Sir—I understood that it was next Saturday that you were expected at Nasaucoko, and Arthur here; I now find that it was yesterday. I have only a few minutes, as the Naqaqa men are waiting to go. We succeeded yesterday in catching the chief of this town, whom we found in the bush, a considerable distance from here. There were some women with him, and two men who escaped. He was very frightened, and consequently I have not examined him yet. Perhaps he has not forgotten his last message to us viz. that the next
messenger we sent him would be clubbed. The men are at Lobo ni koro and Namoururu, where I shall try and get at them by night. The disaffected Nacawanisa men are collected from the various towns at Naido, a considerable distance from here. I shall go there this week. They seem to be mostly outsiders living in Nacawanisa towns, and not true natives. I trust that I shall be able to get hold of some of the Nabutautans through the chief I have caught. I shall be very glad to see Arthur here. I hope he will be in time to come with the Veyqaqa party, whom I expect the day after to-morrow. I am afraid that Carew is much put out about Wilkinson's being here. He writes curious disconnected letters, in which he appears to misunderstand everything I have told him. He is also very jealous about Roko Tui Ba, and uneasy at his being here, and fears he will hold out promises of pardon to some of the Naqaqa chiefs. I have told him that he must not do so, and everything has been done from me and not from him. I do not like Carew's Wai ni Mala friends, and shall be glad when they are at home again; they seem to me to do just as they like, and there is no knowing where their pleasure may lead them next. They showed an inclination to be independent here, when I was away on a night expedition, but were properly snubbed by Ratu David. I trust that I may have some more definite news to tell you soon.

Believe me, yours very truly,

LOUIS F. KNOLLYS.
IN THE DEVIL COUNTRY OF FIJI. 86

The Governor to Captain Knollys.

Sagunu, July 11, 1876.

My dear Knollys—You will be tearing your hair (which, I daresay, has grown patriarchally long during your absence;—I hope it has not turned white from anxiety!) when you get my last night’s letter. During the night your letter of the 9th arrived, which quite changed the spirit of our dream. You don’t say what you wish done with the men, so they will disembark here, and go up with Arthur, or after him.

I think my being at Nasaucoko will be rather a relief to you. I shall make it my abode for the present.

I was sure you would have no petty jealousy of Arthur’s performance, but your work is, in many ways, very far more difficult than his, and in proportion to that greater amount of difficulty, I don’t think your successes at all inconsiderable, or by any means to be despised.

Yours ever, A. H. G.

The Governor to Captain Knollys.

Sagunu, July 11, 1876.

My dear Knollys—Arthur takes up
31 Lau men,
32 Cakaudrove men,
and SOAP.

I wish now I had thought of taking the Lau men on to Le Hunte, who would be glad to have his old
friends with him, and had sent you the Kadavu lot. If an exchange can be effected later, it will be a good thing, I think.

I see I have said nothing about the idea of a move on Naqaqa from Nasaukoko. I agree with you and Le Hunte thereupon.

I see also I did not explain why I could not sanction your making an "immediate example" of your ambuscade chief without reference to me. Arthur will explain; but I may say shortly, that one of the chief mistakes of Eyre was allowing sentences to be executed without his deliberate confirmation.

Adios,  

A. H. G.

The Governor to Lady Gordon.

Sagunn, July 10.

We were off the mouth of the Ba river about three this afternoon. My boat was lowered immediately, and I came up here, with Arthur, and Heffernan. The Roko, of course, is absent with Knollys; but the Lady Alice, though she had only a few minutes’ notice of our coming, received us with perfect ease and good breeding, and consequently, as I need hardly say, with an entire absence of fuss. Baron D’Este met us before we reached the Roko’s, but, to our intense disgust, he had received no letters from Knollys for us, and indeed, had heard nothing at all of him since we last passed, a week ago. We have decided to remain all night, on the chance of letters arriving, and if we get none in the morning,
Arthur and I intend to go on together to Nadi and Nasauco. Meanwhile we have sent down orders to Captain Cocks not to disembark the men.

Adi Alisi showed us the letters she had received from her husband, containing the latest news of the war, which were on the whole very satisfactory. Then she gave us dinner,—and a very good dinner it was,—fish, various dishes of pork and chicken, and a pudding of ripe bananas cooked. She sat with us and did the honours, whilst her four ladies (three of whom are Bauans she has brought with her), and the family chaplain, sat opposite in solemn silence. The plates and knives, etc., were changed, and the waiting done, by girls. The house, though not so imposing as Adi Kuila's, is a very nice one, and extremely comfortable. My bed of soft mats has dainty muslin mosquito curtains, tied with scarlet ribbons, and a chest of drawers and regular toilette-table with looking-glass, etc., stand beside it!

July 11.—Letters came from Knollys during the night. It seems he had mistaken our day of arrival. The result of these letters is, that Arthur goes up to him to-morrow, and I go on to Nadi, with Heffernan. The day was spent in landing our force, and in dividing packages, etc. As the town of Sagunu is some six miles, or more, up the river, it took some time to send for the men and to get them ashore. The morning spent in waiting for them was not, however, by any means unpleasant. It was a lovely day, and the tints on the great plain of Ba, and the distant amphitheatre of mountains, were exquisite, whilst of the nearer domestic pictures, in
which I so much delight, there were scores which looked just ready to appear as vignettes, at the bottom of a page in a book of travels.

The back of the Roko’s house looks out on the old fortified town, the nucleus of modern Sagunu, but now nearly deserted. The green lawn which comes up to the terrace of the Roko’s house, extends to, and is bounded by, the old town ditch, which is crossed by an earthen causeway leading to a narrow street of grey old houses. Most of this street is in deep shadow, partly thrown by a screen of fine trees (ivi and dralas), and partly by the houses themselves; beyond the street appears a piece of the grass-covered town square, in bright sunshine, on the farther side of which, just one corner of an old bure is visible. This bure, in the sunlight itself, is thrown into intense relief by the black shadows on the orange and lemon trees behind it. The accompanying sketch is vile, and not the least like, but will give you some idea of the disposition of light and shade.

And the sights and sounds are all pleasant. Little children are playing with bows and arrows. The scarlet blossoms of the dralas shine relieved by the dark green of the ivi foliage; the rich banana gardens show great leaves of green velvet, unbroken in the perfect calm; while the click of Adi Alisi’s sewing-machine from the ladies’ house; the hum of the children in school; distant hymn-singing; the laughter of the little ones at play;—all give one an impression of quiet and of comfort.

Adi Alisi is a capital manager, and you cannot fancy anything more perfect than the exquisite neatness and
IN THE DEVIL COUNTRY OF FIJI.

Cleanliness of everything about the house, and the perfect order and quiet with which everything is done. Woe betide the unhappy wight who, having shoes on, does not take them off, or who, having none, does not scrub his feet well on the thick door mats, before stepping on the soft white mats within! The neatness of the house and its surroundings extends to the town, for all the fallen leaves, twigs, and rubbish are daily collected and carried off in two wheelbarrows, a thing I have never seen in any other Fijian town. By the way, Adi Alisi's baby is a darling. Such a pretty little, soft, brown thing of six months old, with large eyes, and silky hair, and so good! The poor little mite was dressed in a superb frilled and furbelowed frock for my first inspection, but looked much nicer when its finery was reduced to a red silk sulu. The lady herself also treated us to various changes of dress. That which became her best was a white lower garment, surmounted by a pinafoa of dark saffron yellow. How the fact of her correspondence, which I have mentioned before, would astonish people at home,—or, for that matter, many residents in Levuka also! I suspect that it would be quite inconsistent with the popular idea of Fijians to imagine that a native chief could write a letter, or, that if he could, he should think his wife a person worth writing to, or that she should be able to read his letters if he did write. And these were mere gossip, like my letters to you; not wrung out of the Roko by hard necessity of sending for something he wanted, like my ancestor's famous letter to his wife about "speates and raxes."
About 2 P.M. our men arrived in canoes; the same that you saw taga on Saturday. They are, taken altogether, the handsomest and biggest men I have seen in Fiji, and very well they looked grouped in a semi-circle on the grass in the square before the Roko's house, whilst we examined their arms. It was very like a scene in a play, especially when, towards dusk, they sat themselves down in twos and threes about the doors and terraces of the different houses. They wore chiefly large red and yellow likus with narrow strips of black and white. I shall go on board again to-night, after moon-rise.

Nadi, July 12.

The musical voices of the thirty Lau men joining in an evening hymn at lotu\(^1\) last night had a most impressive effect. Then the Cakaudrove men made our yaqona vakaturaga, and the Lau men sang to us, outside the house, and then, about ten o'clock, when the moon rose, we went by intricate, rectangular paths through the town gardens, reminding me of Egypt, to the point (not the usual landing-place), where the boat was waiting. Bade Arthur good-bye and embarked with Heffernan. It was a perfectly still night, and we faintly heard the Lau men's singing for some time after we left, as we glided down the stream, the great river looking doubly broad, and very ghostly, in the full moonlight. We had a two hours' pull, going out at another mouth of the river to the steamer, which had moved down past the delta during the day. The hills looked mysterious in

\(^1\) Prayer.
the moonshine, which threw strange beauty on all nearer objects, turning into silver the leaves it touched, and making jet-black silhouettes of the trees that stood against the sky, between us and the light. Got on board about half-past twelve, and were off very early this morning, before I was up, anchoring in Nadi Bay about half-past ten. Found letters from Carew, Le Hunte, and Knollys. Sent a messenger at once to Nasaucoko to announce my coming, and took up my quarters at the Vakavuvuli's new house, which is just outside the town. He is away at Nasaucoko, but the students of the vuli were all there, and the house, which is a comfortable one, in good order to receive me. Divided baggage and reduced all that I want in the way of clothes, to one small bag. Taylor, the stipendiary magistrate, came over from Vuda. I was glad to see him. I also had visits from Mr. Riddell, our store-keeper at Nadi, and Mr. Markham, a planter at Teidamu. We have bathed in the river, admired the sunset lights on Koroba, eaten our supper, drunk our yaqona with old Buli Navula, and are now going to bed.

Wai Wai, July 13.

Walked up to Wai Wai to-day, starting early. Our walk over the Nadi plains was monotonous, but the colouring was beautiful, and, much as I hate the annual burning of the country (which, in my opinion, does infinite mischief), it must be confessed that the smoky haze of the burning grass gives the most wonderful blue tints to the mountains. At twelve miles from Nadi we stopped at a river (the Mosi), and bathed in a deep pool under a
rock. The air was delicious, the sunshine bright, and all things around looking their best. I never can be thankful enough for the intense enjoyment I derive from light and colour. Some large patches of a russet orange-coloured creeper, matted over the stones by the river-side,—grey rocks,—and a few bushes, were quite sufficient to give me exquisite pleasure. Perhaps you can hardly enter into the delight of throwing masses of water into the air as one floats lazily about in the cool river, and seeing it fall again in large white drops like hailstones, seen against an intensely Italian blue sky. We toiled up the mountain in a cruelly hot sun, and rested an hour at Vatutoko, where I was glad to see some new houses. Then we walked on here. About half a mile from the town we met Le Hunte, who has come here with fifty men to escort me into camp. Things are so much safer than when I was last here, that we do not think it needful either to sleep within the fortification, or to maintain the elaborate watch we had when Maudasay was here with me, though, of course, we shall have the usual sentries. We are thus able to sleep in a much better house than the miserable stable we occupied last time. Le Hunte seems very well, and in very good spirits. We have had a good supper, and I am now going to write instructions for Heffernan, who is to go on to Nadroga in the "Fitzroy."

Nasaukoko, July 14.

When the moon rose, Heffernan quietly started on his way back to Nadi. Le Hunte and I started early and walked up to Nasaukoko, a very beautiful walk.
But it was awfully hot after we got out of the forest and on to the last bare ridges. I find Nasaucoko much as I left it, except that one of the picturesque gateways has been burnt, and has been replaced by a more commonplace structure. I have been a good deal tired by the sun to-day, not having had my proper head-gear. Flies are very abundant and very troublesome here.

[Translation.]

From the Wai ni Mala Chiefs to Commissioner Carew.

Nasue, July 8, 1876.

Sir—with reference to the burning of the houses at Na Balemai, you having requested explanations,

We, your children, do not know how the burning originated.

Your supposition is perfectly true:—Nacanikalou alone is to blame for it.

Sir, our boys know nothing of this affair of Nacanikalou's; we have had much discussion about it. Rovucago, speaking to his boys said, “Boys, who burnt the houses at Na Balemai?” And his boys said, “We did not do it.” On one night when we were still discussing the burning of Na Balemai, it was then declared that Nacanikalou’s boys did it. Nacanikalou was then much ashamed and abashed, and got ready, and started right off home over the mountain ranges, together with all his boys. They have gone off, much put out, to their village, Navucini.

I and Rovucago, and Nakasai, and all your children, are waiting here; the people of several villages we
have entered upon (enemies' villages) have brought us food—four pigs and yams. This, sir, we have eaten, but it is not true that refugees of Naqaqa are at Muansvatu. What you say is good that we should obey the Captain Commandant.

Our regards,

QEREQERETABUA and TUAGA NI KORO.

[TRANSLATION.]

ROQEREQERETABUA OF WAI NI MALA to Commissioner CAREW.

Nasue, July 11, 1876.

SIR—We have searched for Nagusudradra, but he cannot be found. We have captured some people belonging to Na Mataqa; we are taking care of them here. We are taking the utmost care of their property; not a single article of theirs shall be touched, the houses are not burnt; we are not giving them cause to be alarmed, we are keeping them quiet. The population of Vunabaka and Talatalavula are keeping quiet.

Do not, sir, believe reports to the contrary. We, your friends, have not in a single instance thought of taking any refugees to see Wai ni Mala; we are holding them to await the Captain's instructions in accordance with your orders to us, and we, your children, are awaiting the Captain's orders, as you have told us to do.

Nagusudradra, sir, is a liar when he says there are pigs of his at Nasue; he has no pigs here at all; were
there pigs of his here it might be right for him to take them, but the worst of it is there are no pigs of his here. Nagusudradora, sir, is now sent to you to be handcuffed—he alone is at the root of all these troubles.

Please let us know if you wish any more fugitives taken; if so, we will do so.

I, Roqereqeretabua.

[TRANSLATION.]

From BULI VUDA to Commissioner CAREW.

Mereke, Vuda, July 11, 1876.

SIR—I write now to give an account of myself. I have not been able to show myself to you by reason of long illness. I am most eager to go to him who is above me in the Government work, but cannot, being so very ill.

However, one thing I say with reference to Nagusudradora and Luveiwa; these two beat the messenger you and I sent to them from Nadi for them to meet us in council; and this is what they said to him, “Go back again, or both you and Sabori may get clubbed dead, as also the foreigner (Mr. Carew) who sent you to us; we don’t know them.”

Mr. Carew! those men neither respect you nor me, nor the Government.

It is my mind with regard to those two people, sir, in the event of your capturing them, that they should
be hanged, sir! hanged dead! that, sir, is just the extent of my mind with regard to those two persons up there. Don't be badly minded, sir, because I have not been able to get away to you, the Governor of Fiji's Commissioner.

I send my regards, I, SABORI, Buli Vuda,
Your true friend.

Mr. CAREW to the COLONIAL SECRETARY.

Nassaucoko, Colo, July 13, 1876.

SIR—I have the honour to forward the following report for the information of His Excellency the Governor, and to apologise for not doing so before in accordance with instructions, as owing to the miscarriage of some baggage containing my supply of stationery, I have been unable to write weekly, as directed in a former despatch of yours.

On the 2d July I received a letter from Captain Knollys the Commandant, dated from Na Veiyaraki, a Nabutautau village, informing me of his arrival there with the police and the Ba auxiliaries.

On the 5th a prisoner was brought to me by Buli Nawaka; on examining him he proved to be a man belonging to Nadroga, who had absconded from the custody of the native authorities of his province, who had arrested him for a slight offence, and had fled for protection to Tavuni immediately preceding the outbreak, in which the people of that village took a leading part.
I therefore detained him a prisoner in the camp, and wrote to Roko Tui Nadroga, informing him of the arrest, requesting him to send for him, and asking for information in a matter where Buli Koroba complained of the conduct of some Nadroga men, who had recently visited a village of his called Vatukinimai, and had arrested and taken away some cannibals, who had gone there for shelter, without corresponding with Buli Koroba on the subject, and asking that such conduct be strictly prohibited.

At time of writing this despatch I have received no answer to my inquiries.

I also wrote to the Wai ni Mala chiefs at Nasue, on the Wairoro, directing them not to disturb the non-combatants in their neighbourhood, and to obey any orders that may reach them from Captain Knollys.

I received a visit on the 6th July from Tui Tuba, a chief of Koroba village; he was accompanied by Buli Koroba; their object in coming to me was to obtain permission to re-occupy their land, from which they were driven at the commencement of the outbreak, and to ask that they might build one or two large villages only, instead of a number of small ones, as formerly, and also that they might abandon the previous sites, situated chiefly on hill-tops difficult of access, and occupy lands on the low grounds.

I promised them my fullest support and encouragement in carrying out their views, at the same time cautioning them strongly, not to build on land belonging to others, nor on land about which there might be any dispute.
I also received a letter from Captain Knollys at Na Veiyaraki, informing me of the reputed intention of Nagusudradra to surrender, on behalf of the Naqaqa branch of the Nuyakoro tribe, and complaining of the conduct of some of the Wai ni Mala auxiliaries, in burning a village at Naqaqa, called Na Balemai.

At night, on the same day, a messenger arrived, who stated that he had been sent by Nagusudradra, to invite me to meet him at Vatumali, five miles from here, on the following day, for the purpose of conversation, a request with which I did not deem it proper to conform.

On the 7th July, Nagusudradra arrived at the camp, bringing a “tabua” and a piece of native “masi” and some yaqona, which he presented to me in the usual formal manner, stating that “tabuas” had been sent to him from Ba by the Roko Tui of that province, asking him to cease being evil minded, and to obey the orders of the Government.

That upon this he despatched men to Ba, with a soro, asking that they might be dealt lightly with, and not punished for their offences, and afterwards took a “tabua” to Captain Knollys in earnest of, and by way of confirmation of, his “soro” to Roko Tui Ba.

He then stated that Captain Knollys had ordered him to visit me, and that he had come in obedience to Captain Knollys’s orders, to present a “tabua” in confirmation of his previous “soro.”

As I was daily in expectation of the arrival of His Excellency the Governor at the camp, I detained Nagusudradra, adopting precautions to prevent his escape.
This man is still in the camp, but has expressed his desire on several occasions to be allowed to return to his village.

I then wrote to the chiefs of the Wai ni Mala tribes at Nasue, asking for an explanation of the reported burning by them of Na Balemai, and requesting them to obey any orders of Captain Knollys that he might send them.

On the following day, the 8th of July, it was reported by Buli Nawaka, that Qoqa, one of his villages, had again, for the second time during the past fortnight, been entered by Nadroga men under one Epeli, a relative of Roko Tui Nadroga.

As I had repeatedly promised these villages the protection of the Government from the violence of people of neighbouring tribes, I have again written to Roko Tui Nadroga for an explanation, and forwarding at the same time a request that Epeli, the leader of the Nadroga men on that occasion, should come to Nasaucook to be interrogated in the matter, and appointing a day for him to arrive on.

To this letter, as well as to the one written on the 5th instant, I have received no response.

On the 9th I received a letter from Captain Knollys complaining of the conduct of Wai ni Mala men, in endeavouring to induce people of the disturbed Nuyakoro villages to come over to them at Nasue, as reported to him by Nacolauli, a chief of Nadrau.

I am decidedly of opinion that the reports so frequently made to Captain Knollys of the presumed adverse behaviour of the Wai ni Mala men are originated solely
through the jealousy of Nadrau, who are actuated by the (to natives) natural desire to procure plunder, which always falls to those who capture the non-combatants in native warfare.

I also received a report from Walâ that the villagers, with the assistance of some Nadi auxiliaries, had captured 17 men belonging to a village called "Lega," together with all their guns.

I desired them to be brought to me on the following day.

A letter and message were brought to me also, from the Wai ni Mala men, in answer to mine asking for explanations concerning the burning of Na Balemai by them. They reported that during the absence of their chiefs at Nasaucoko, a few young men under a minor chief, named Nacanikalou,1 from the immediate neighbourhood of Matailobau, had entered Na Balemai, and finding it deserted by the owners, had burnt it.

They expressed great contrition in the matter, and stated that Nacanikalou, and his men, had been sent home in disgrace.

On the 10th the Nadi men arrived from Walâ, bringing the captured Lega men (17), together with their guns.

As Lega is one of the villages whose "soro" I have received conditionally, and as, moreover, the prisoners were men of no importance whatever, consisting chiefly of very young men who had been surprised while out fishing, I thought it would be sufficient if I merely confiscated their guns, and dismissed them with injunc-

1 i.e. "The curse of God."
tions to come if sent for, and in the meantime, to employ themselves with peaceful pursuits.

I also believed that the course of action followed by me in this case would have a good effect on those now out, and would cause them to surrender.

On the 11th I accompanied Mr. Le Hunte, the Commandant of Nasauucoko, on a visit to Walâ, about 12 miles distant, returning on the 12th to the camp.

While at Walâ, I was visited by the Wai ni Mala men, who implored me to place no faith in reports circulating to their disadvantage, and pledged themselves not to take any captives to the Wai ni Mala, nor to take any plunder whatever, declaring, at the same time, their most perfect loyalty to the Government, and firm intention to obey any commands they may receive.

They brought at the same time some prisoners they had captured. I contented myself in this, as well as in a former instance, by confiscating their guns, and at their own request ordered them to stay for the present at Nasue, as they were afraid to re-occupy their own village, "Mataya," until after the restoration of order.

This morning, the 13th, I examined sixteen prisoners, who had fled to Qoqa after the burning of Naqalimari.

I also, after taking down their names and other particulars, seized their guns, and ordered them to proceed to Qoqa to await further instructions, and at their earnest request, and that of the people of the village, I furnished them with a letter, cautioning people from interfering with them without due authority.
In conclusion, I have the honour to state that information has reached the camp that His Excellency the Governor will arrive here to-morrow, and Mr. Le Hunte has proceeded to-day to Wai Wai, to escort His Excellency to the camp.

I have the honour to be, sir, your most obedient servant,

WALTER S. CAREW,
Resident Commissioner for Cela.

Mr. G. R. Le Hunte to the Colonial Secretary.

Nasau coco, Colo, Viti Levu, July 15, 1876.

Sir—I have the honour to report to you, for the information of His Excellency the Governor, my proceedings since the date of my last letter to you, 1st July 1876.

I beg to apologise for not having written last week, but the fact of neither Mr. Carew nor I having any paper at all, prevented my so doing.

On the 7th July, Na Gusudradra, a chief belonging to the Naqaqa tribes, a participant in the late operations against the Government in the Ruwailevu district, surrendered himself to Mr. Carew, the Resident Commissioner.

This man had previously been to Captain Knollys, A.D.C., commanding in Colo, and Roko Tui Ba, to whom he presented the usual native offerings in token of his submission, and had been sent here by Captain Knollys to surrender himself to Mr. Carew.
He presented offerings to Mr. Carew, who refused to accept them in the fullest sense of the term, as His Excellency the Governor was then daily expected.

Mr. Carew gave Na Gusudradra into my charge, and he is now staying here under careful supervision, to await further orders from His Excellency the Governor.

He has twice offered, if released, to go to Naqaqa with the professed intention of attempting to bring here the worst characters there, and also some of the guns. These offers I declined.

On the 10th July the Chief of Walâ brought here several men, whom the people of Walâ had surprised and captured on the previous day (Sunday).

As no one of these men was of any importance, or lying under any direct charge of murder, Mr. Carew sent them away to their homes, with the understanding that should they be called upon to appear at any subsequent time they would comply at once. Their guns (17) were confiscated, and are now here.

On the 11th July I proceeded with Mr. Carew and a detachment of the troops here to the town of Walâ, returning the following day to this place.

We were extremely well received and cared for at the town of Walâ, and I am glad to state that no instance of misbehaviour, only too common on these occasions amongst Fijians, occurred on the part of my force.

I was much struck by the energetic way in which the people of this town were engaged in making planta-
tions and gardens, their former ones having been de-
stroyed by the disaffected tribes of Nagaqa, and princi-
pally by those living in the neighbouring town of
Na Balemai.

I may here mention that the people of Walâ asked
in an indirect manner for permission to take food from
the Na Balemai plantations; to this, both on account of
the above reason, and also because the town of Na Bale-
mai no longer exists (it having been found deserted,
and burnt by some of the Wai ni Mala allies, on the
very day the Wai ni Mala chiefs came here with the
soro of the Nuyakoro towns), Mr. Carew and I freely
gave our consent. While at Walâ a few women and
children with two men, who had been captured by the
Wai ni Mala people, were brought to Mr. Carew, who
confiscated the guns (2), and released the prisoners.

On the 13th July I proceeded with an escort to
meet His Excellency the Governor at Wai Wai, between
this place and Nadi.

On the 14th July, yesterday, His Excellency the
Governor arrived here.

To-day the Chief of Beimana had an interview with
His Excellency, and immediately afterwards Roqere-
queretabua and other Wai ni Mala chiefs, accompanied
by the chiefs of some of the Nuyakoro towns, presented
“soro,” which had been previously conditionally accepted
by Mr. Carew, to His Excellency, who was pleased to
accept it.

Amongst those who were present at the ceremony
was Na Bisaiki, a chief of Drio Drio, and other towns in
IN THE DEVIL COUNTRY OF FIJI.

the neighbourhood of Waibasaga. As you are aware, this man has been from the first an active promoter of the present disturbances, His Excellency the Governor ordered him into my charge, for detention until further orders.

I have the honour to enclose a requisition for some supplies, which are badly needed here.

I have, etc.,

G. RUTHVEN LE HUNTE,
Commandant, Nasaucoko.

The GOVERNOR to Captain KNOLLYS and Mr. GORDON.

Nasaucoko, July 15, 1876.

Is it not another odd coincidence? You recollect I arrived at Cuvu just as Mudu was being brought in a prisoner? Well, this morning (the first after my arrival) we heard that Bisiki was in the native town!

Le Hunte deserves great credit for his self-denial, in not adopting the Wai ni Mala plan of assaulting the Naqaqa towns, and if you can properly order him any active work, he deserves it, and it would be appreciated.

I confirmed to-day Carew’s conditional acceptance of the Nuyakoro soro, on the conditions—1st, that all guns were given up; 2d, that the towns were all to be entered and occupied by our force; 3d, that ringleaders, and those guilty of murder, or other grave crimes, were to be excepted from the soro; and 4th, that in all cases the submission was to be unconditional. You have the list of the towns. Lobo ni koro sent to offer a soro.
This I refused, as I thought it might interfere with you. Na Bisiki’s town has not yet offered to soro, but I shall refuse it if it does.

**Extract from Captain Knollys’s Journal.**

*July 11.*—Left Na Veiyaraki in the afternoon, with 60 sotiers, and about 130 Nadrau, Ba, and Nasolo men, taking the women and children of the “se” to that town. We arrived at Nadrau just before dark, and waited for the moon to rise, employing the time in food and bole-bole. As soon as the moon rose, we started for Biaurua, close to which town, in some caves, the Nacawanisa cannibals were reported to be living. After travelling all night, we got near the place by daylight, (July 12), and sent out two parties from the main body to stop the roads, as Nacolauali told me that that would be sufficient to cut off all escape. We then approached the caves from above, but were discovered by the cannibals before we got up. We ran down as fast as possible, and found one body of them escaping, and another body occupying the caves and rocks. These latter showed fight, firing on us from the caves, and had forced one of my bodies to retreat. After some considerable time, and a large expenditure of ammunition (the spot was a very strong position for the cannibals), we cleared the caves, capturing 5 men and about 50 women and children. Eight men and one child of the cannibal party were killed, and a good many of those who escaped were wounded. Among the

---

1 Bragging.
prisoners was the “bete”\textsuperscript{1} of the town. One of the sotiers was slightly wounded. It is most wonderful that no further casualties happened. All fighting was done by the sotiers, plundering by the taukeis and auxiliaries. These people seem the most determined set of cannibals I have yet come across. We found a leg of a man just cooked and ready to be eaten. It appears that he was killed on the day before, by the young men from the caves near Narata, and his leg brought home for the bete. The cannibals were on the point of starting for the rest of the body, when they were surprised. We left the caves in the middle of the day, and went to a small town, Na Rara Biau, about a mile off, where we remained till next morning. Five men and 14 women were taken in some caves 2 or 3 miles off, by Nadrau men.

July 13.—Left Na Rara Biau early in the morning, and went to Gata-Gata, where we had food. Thence started for Na Veiyaraki, but were met by a piteous message from Buli Nadrau to come and eat magiti\textsuperscript{2} at Nadrau. Were consequently detained, and did not reach Na Veiyaraki till after dark. The river is not pleasant travelling at night. Found Arthur Gordon, 31 Lau and 32 Cakaudrove men, had arrived a short time before me.

July 14.—New Lau and Cakaudrove men taqa’d. Sent men to look out for the meca at Lobo ni koro, and also in the Nacawanisa district, with a view to early moves.

July 15, Saturday.—Wilkinson and Mackay left.

\textsuperscript{1} Heathen priest. \textsuperscript{2} Offered food.
The Roko Tui of Ba to his Wife.

Nabutautau, July 11, 1876.

I DI ALISI—I write from hence to you to tell you that we have taken some more prisoners, the people of the town of Vatukoro, of which Drika is chief. The whole of the population of that place, both men and women, are captives. Natuba and Tabalei were taken prisoners there. Twenty-seven prisoners were made there on Monday the 10th. There remain Tiloko and Ataninadevo and Tawase. When they who were at the root of this mischief are all found, we shall be at rest. Ten of the Naqaqa people are staying here. Their business is to prepare the way for the force. The highlands are now in a satisfactory condition. You may go about safely anywhere any day. The enemy have all run off into the jungle, and not a single town in this neighbourhood remains occupied by them; they are poking about in the forests like pigs. Don't fret about our absence in the highlands. We are getting on capitally here. Nothing whatsoever amiss has befallen us. We shall begin at once to put up the fences for our camp; the enclosing fence is already put up.

I am greatly pleased to hear that Kolora is well, and Marika also. I rejoiced exceedingly when the news reached me that Kolora was in good health. We also are all in good health up here.

It is a good thing that the vurais are doing well. Your report of the planting operations is an excellent report.
All the things sent have come up here, the letters, the fish, the shell-fish, the bread, the soap, the tobacco, the oil, and all the other things sent, as well as the newspapers. Take care to let me know that you receive all I send to you. On Tuesday, 12th, the army again went forth to assault Vaturavi, Takulevu's town, and on Wednesday, the 13th, the town was taken. Seven men were shot dead, and twelve men made prisoners. They remain here at Na Veiyaraki, and their women and children, to the number of 63, are detained at Nadrau. We have no count of those who were wounded by bullets among the reeds.

One thing I have to say to you from hence. Do not despise your position as guardian in my absence, and do not allow your authority to be despised by others. Listen carefully to what you will hear from some of the Europeans, and also to the words of certain of the Fijian chiefs, and do not repeat what you hear to men of no account, or show the letters I send down from hence, except to the Governor. He will no doubt ask you about everything, and it is his right and business to do so.

I send my love to you.

I, The Roko Tui of Ba and the Yasawas.

Captain Knollys to the Governor.

Na Veiyaraki, July 14.

My dear Sir—I received your letters of July 10 and 11 while away on an expedition to look after the Nacawanisa people, from which we only returned last

1 i.e. The native newspaper, the Na Mata, published at irregular
night after dark, when I found Arthur and his men here, and was very glad to see him. The Nacawanisa people have only partially gone wrong, some remaining faithful to Government (or rather to Nadrau), but those that have taken to cannibalism seem to me the most determined ruffians I have ever come across. I do not think, however, that they are very numerous. I left here on the 11th, with 60 sotiers, and about 120 auxiliaries, in the afternoon. We reached Nadrau before dark, and employed our time in feeding and boleing till the moon rose. We then started and travelled all through the night over a very stiff country, and arrived near our destination, Nai-dua, close to Biaurua, at daylight, where we divided into three parties in order to cut off the retreat of the men along the different paths. Unfortunately, two young men had just been sent out by them to see if the land was clear, as they contemplated an early start to bring home a “bokola”\footnote{Man to eat.} who had been killed the day before, near Narata. They discovered us before we got into position, and gave the alarm. We charged down into the nest of caves and rocks of which the place consists, and found one party making off across the river and another occupying the caves and rocks. As soon as our tauki friends found shooting was the order of the day, they stopped at a safe distance, and wisely left the business to the sotiers. These latter behaved very well, as the place is one of the nastiest to go into I ever saw, the caves and rocks being so close together, that one could see nothing but the puffs of smoke. Six men of the
cannibals were killed, and a good many wounded, and one poor child was killed in one of the caves by a chance shot. We captured five men, and about 50 women and children, and one of the other parties got five men, and fourteen women and children. Among those caught was the "Bete," one of the most disgusting animals in human form I ever saw. You may suppose that the discovery of their breakfast,—a human leg just cooked, and ready to be eaten,—did not abate our ardour. I have brought all my force back here in order to mislead them, and I start a new lot to-night, or to-morrow, according to reports. They are a bad lot, but I fancy their nerves are too shaken for them to do any immediate mischief. Some of these cannibals only left Levuka a fortnight ago, where they were paid off from a labour engagement with Mr. Smith in Taviuni. Their residence with planters does not seem to have benefited their morals! My principal prisoners, at present, are the Chief of Na Veiyaraki, an old man of the worst description, the Chiefs of Vatukoro, and Vaturavi, both bad, and wanted, and the Bete of Naidu. All the women and children belonging to those captured, I have sent to Nadrau. They number about 80 or 90. I have heard to-day that the greater part of the uncaught se has gone to the Wai ni Mala,—to Na Roko Roko Yawa, it is reported. Carew will now have an opportunity of proving them. My own impression is that, unless it is put very strongly to them, they will either refuse to give them up, or only give a small portion. Even if they do give them up, it is hard on my people to have all the work and
lose all the spoil. Should they refuse to give these up on Carew's requisition, I shall, unless you object, send a message to them myself which they cannot misunderstand. They have much too good an opinion of themselves. Carew will tell you that we do not quite agree about them; but my opinion of them is not formed from Roko Tui Ba, or any one else, but is the result of my own observation. Even the party that Carew sent here for their sister, meddled, in direct opposition to my orders, with the "se" in Colaiwase's towns, and did much harm. Arthur says that I am prejudiced on the subject I believe that I am.

The Mogodro men from this part have gone somewhere in the neighbourhood of Mogodro. We shall not catch them. Tawase and his lot are gone towards Ba, but I cannot hit yet on the exact spot. I shall catch them. Tiloko is in Naqaqa with a broken ankle, done running away from us. I think that I had better do my best for another week, and then leave one or two garrisons here, and come on to Naqaqa. The soro of these people I do not either believe or disbelieve in. I have told them, if Wilkinson has interpreted truly, that the soro will be no protection to them, and that an inquiry will be held, when every man must stand by his own deeds. After Nadroga, they cannot mistake the meaning of this. I shall post Le Hunte, and his force, and take my own, exactly as though the town had to be captured. I am sending M'Kay to the coast, as he is not of much service to me, and may as well go to what work he can be put to.
June 16.—Carew informs me that he has detained Nagusudradra. There is no doubt that he is one of the worst of the lot, but he came to me as a representative of Naqaqa, and I did not detain him on that account. He went to Carew by my order, and almost under safe conduct, and I think ought to be let go. The Cakaudrove and Lau men taqa'd yesterday afternoon. They are a splendid-looking lot of men, and will enable me to leave Ba and Raki Raki men in garrison here, if necessary. If I get an opportunity, I will give Le Hunte a chance of changing the Kadavu for the Lau men, but it may be unwise to disturb either party, if they are settled to their work. I must close, as the messenger has to start.

Yours very truly,

LOUIS F. KNOLLYS.

I am going to try to-night to get the people who are in the caves at Lobo ni koro.

**Extract from Dr. MacGregor’s Journal.**

**July 11.**—Started at 3 P.M. for “Nadua” caves. Knollys, Wright, and myself formed the white part of the force; the natives accompanying were about from three to four hundred strong. We proceeded along the course of the Sigatoka river to Nadrau, arriving there about sunset. We entered Knollys’s little “bure,” and some yqona was partaken of. Certain of the chiefs of our party proposed to “bole”\(^1\) to raise their spirits, and accordingly Tui Rara, Nadrau, did what he could to enliven the camp, but the whole thing came off very

\(^1\) Boast.
tamely indeed; in fact, it was the most spiritless "bole" I ever saw. The moon rose between nine and ten, and we started. At first we kept the river bed, feeling our way among the great conglomerate boulders, and,—at great risk,—made in this way about a quarter of a mile or so, the moon being still too low to light the gorge. We then left the river bed, and ascended a very steep mountain on the left hand, having at some places to walk on all fours; Knollys was preceded by four Naqaqans he retained from Gusudradra's retinue. On reaching the top of the hill we were warned by our Nadrau friend that we ought to preserve a dead silence, because we were near to a Fijian town, and the inhabitants might communicate with those we wished to surprise. Perspiring pitiably, we pitched ourselves on the dewy grass, and, in the absence of water, burned our clammy mouths with raw, undiluted brandy. Refreshed a little after our arduous climb, we resumed our march still and stealthily. Proceeding along the narrow foot-path, in Indian file, extending over more than a quarter of a mile, our men presented a fine appearance; steadily advancing, swiftly and silently, each with his gun on his shoulder, we resembled a huge centipede out on a midnight hunt. We advanced about a couple of miles along the mountain ridge, and then we could see, in a small forest, in front of us, several lights, and we could hear children crying; this we learned was the town of Gatagata, which was subject to Buli Nadrau, whose brother accompanied us on this expedition, in command of the Nadrau contingent. We marched past Gatagata, which was situated
almost on the top of the ridge, and halted about 200 yards beyond it, when those of our force that wished it had a brew of yaqona, and here were settled some of our plans for attack. We had with us all the Nadrau men, under Colauli, and Vunisei, the Buli not coming, because he had a sore toe. The country was more or less known to them. We could see the mountain right opposite to us, about three or four miles off in a straight line, where the enemy were encamped, but we learned that we must make a long détour in order to come round on them from the other side, so as to cut them off from the forest beyond; that the enemy were on the face of the hill, and could not escape down it on account of its being too precipitous, and that, therefore, our force should divide at the top of the hill, one half to go along the face of the hill and the other to rush straight down on the enemy, our two divisions meeting at the enemy's camp. All this being fully discussed, we started again about 12.30, and continued our way along the top of the ridge on the Tavua path for four or five miles, when we had another halt, and a consultation on the sudden appearance of a light on the hill opposite to us, and on which the enemy were known to be located.

As we sat and looked at the light, and at the scenery around us, one could not but be struck with the sublime appearance of the latter. We were on the top of a very high ridge of mountain, and could command a view of a very extensive tract of country. On one side of us the mountains were clothed with forest, while those on the other side were almost destitute of trees, and their forms
were plainly visible in the moonlight; but the appearance of the woods and mountains was singularly soft and beautiful; only the tops of the mountains were visible, every valley and gorge was full of a dense fog of snowy whiteness, giving one the idea as if all the hollows had been filled up and levelled over with an incalculable quantity of the softest cotton wool, on the upper surface of which we looked down. The cool breeze, however, that glided over the surface of this flood of mountain mist was very chilling, and by no means grateful to our senses.

We then learned for the first time, in discussing the phenomenon of the light that had attracted our attention, that Colauli had, of his own motion, without any reference to Captain Knollys, despatched a party of his men, many hours in advance of us, to take possession of certain caves that were situated about where the light was visible. Colauli surmised that these caves would be occupied by a party of the enemy, and he wished to take them prisoners and to obtain command of the caves before Knollys should know anything about them. I should suppose that the commanding officer felt quite as strongly as he expressed himself, on the subject of Colauli's independent action, as it must have appeared very probable that an alarm would be communicated to the main body of the enemy, who would, of course, immediately disperse themselves. After resting about half-an-hour, we commenced the descent of the mountain, feeling our way cautiously along the narrow and very irregular path, covered with multitudes of small
rounded pebbles, that rolled below one's foot, and rendered the greatest care necessary to escape a fall on one's back, as the ridge was very steep. At some points the path was not far off the perpendicular, and at one of those points I had a severe fall, which I might not have chronicled, had it not been the only fall I had in the mountains. On this occasion, my feet rolled out below me, and I fell with all my weight on my back, with my rifle under me. After spending about an hour in descending the mountain, we at last arrived at its base, when we found ourselves on the bank of a considerable stream, one of the heads of the Ba river. It was about four or five yards broad, rather rapid at the spot we struck, and took an ordinary man above the knee. The men waded through. Knollys attempted to pass it, by stepping from the top of one stone on to the top of another, supporting himself by leaning on Vunisei's shoulder with his right hand, and carrying his rifle in his left. Vunisei had in his right hand his own archaic musket, nearly long enough to bridge the river. The boulders were not all quite above water, and were therefore slippery, and when just in the middle of the stream, Knollys's foot slipped suddenly; he leant heavily and unexpectedly on Vunisei, who was wading alongside, and over went both at full length in the stream, each, of course, throwing out from his body the arm least engaged, and thereby carrying his rifle and musket to the bottom of the river. For Knollys, with his breechloading rifle, this accident was not serious, but for Vunisei it was most calamitous. For
him, it meant no shooting, unless he could spend at least two hours in preparing his piece, and he had special reasons for wishing it to be in good order in the coming fray. He had told me that he had already killed seventeen enemies in former wars and squabbles, and I had jocularly informed the bloodthirsty sinner, that, unless he could make the number twenty, he could not reasonably look for much consideration, and now he was zealously willing to complete the mystic number that would secure to him comfort. The thought that he was as good as disarmed seemed to unman the old veteran, for never shall I forget the look of woe with which he regarded me, as he rose, and slowly poured the water from his old musket, now as useless as a water-pipe. The old man's melting look was rendered the more appealing, as he evidently expected that I would jump into the stream to the rescue, and he appeared much astonished that I should quietly stand and look on, without any apparent interest in the Commander-in-Chief at the bottom of the river. I should have laughed heartily, had I, myself, been on the other side, but I had still to cross, a feat I performed, at a run, without misfortune, much to the chagrin of Vunisei. After halting a few minutes, at some deserted houses, to wait for the arrival of the rear, we resumed our way for some distance along the base of the hill, and then began to ascend its side, on a path that lay along the bed of a little rill, in the bottom of a small, dark gorge, thickly occupied by trees; then along through rank grass up a very steep ascent, on a small path covered
by running water, probably turned on to it by the enemy for our benefit. At last, after a most toilsome struggle, we got, apparently, near to the top of the hill, and a halt was called in a whisper, not to alarm the enemy. After remaining there half-an-hour, to form a Council of war, we learned that the sprightly Colauli\textsuperscript{1} had closed his one eye in sleep, somewhere in the rear, and he did not make his appearance among us for an hour or two after.

As the approach of day began to be indicated by faint signs of dawn, we made for the top of the hill, where we expected to find the enemy, but found, to our great disappointment, that we had a long march of several miles to make, before arriving at the side of the mountain held by them. At last we got to the ridge at the far side of the mountain-top, and there our men were marshalled for the attack, rifles looked to, and muskets capped; but the sun was rising by the time our arrangements were completed, and consequently we were too late to come on the enemy by complete surprise. Colauli and his band were to come on the enemy by advancing along the face of the hill, and Knollys and his trained men to make the principal eruption from the higher ground into the camp. I accompanied Knollys. When we were about a quarter of a mile from where we were told the enemy were to be found, and when we were at the bottom of a small gorge on the mountain, a cry was raised that some of the enemy had discovered our presence, and had fled to give the alarm. We ran up the gorge as fast as we could, after

\textsuperscript{1} He had lost an eye in his youth.
a severe march all night, and got to a point right over the place occupied by the enemy, when shooting commenced right below where we were, at about a hundred yards from us. Standing for a moment on a spot cleared from brushwood, apparently for planting, and whence a good view could be obtained, I suggested to Knollys that the enemy attacked by our force from above, and by another force advancing along the face of the hill on our right, had still plenty of room to escape, by moving along the hill towards our left, and I proposed to Knollys to send twenty or thirty men to the left of our position to cut off their retreat. Knollys at once saw I was right, and ordered Rovobokola to take twenty men and rush down the hill to intercept the enemy. Rovobokola, however, did not advance more than a hundred yards, when he reached a large point of bare rock, where he stationed himself with his men, instead of running down the hill as directed by Knollys. Knollys and myself, with five or six men, tore down the hill, straight on the enemy, at a headlong pace, to where the firing, now become frequent, was going on. Knollys turned to the right where the firing was most general; I turned to the left where I felt morally certain, from the view I had of the spot from the top of the hill, the enemy were certain to escape. Three or four of our soldiers stuck to me, and active and brave fellows they were too; among them, at my back, as usual, was Filipi, the missionary. At the point where we struck the enemy's encampment were numerous, huge, boulder rocks, with large crevices, and sometimes considerable level spots
intervening, the whole screened by trees. In a small plateau, of about six yards square, stood three of the enemy, protected by three huge boulders, about fifteen feet high, but leaving three passages for ingress or egress. They were apparently covering the retreat of their families, or allowing them time to collect together. On our entering one of the openings of this small plateau, two of the enemy bolted, but the third did not fly, and, after a moment's hesitation, apparently as to whom he should shoot at, he selected one of our men as his mark, and fired at him at three yards' distance, and missed; the contents of his musket striking the rock, close by the line of the thigh of the soldier, who, stung by being fired upon, and very possibly smarting from some fragments of rock being bespattered about his person, immediately raised his Snider, which he fired before it reached his shoulder, and without taking aim, but with such success, that the bullet struck his foe just at the margin of the hairy scalp on the forehead, and carried away a large portion of the skull, with a very considerable part of the brain. The man immediately fell, and as I saw that he was past human aid, I turned to the left, where I anticipated the enemy would escape; on advancing about a hundred yards in that direction, we came on a small, level, grassy, triangular piece of cleared ground, about twenty yards on each side, with a small house, seemingly recently erected. This was the "rara" or court of the camp, and we were just in time to have a glimpse of two or three people, bounding from the little court into the adjacent bush. Meantime, Rovobo-
kola, and his followers, were occupying their time in firing down upon us, apparently regardless of whom they shot, provided they hit some one, but, fortunately, I succeeded in putting a stop to their fusilade, by showing myself to them on a rock, and as they were very bad shots, none of us suffered any harm from their diversion; neither did the enemy. Rovobokola and his rifles being silenced, we had time to look round, and found at one corner of the “rara” a strange spectacle. There was spread on the ground a large mat, rather coarsely made, of broad plaits and well worn, and on it lay several pieces of cooked *taro*, and a human leg, cooked and laid out for breakfast. It was the right leg apparently, of an adult Fijian, and had been severed from the thigh by one unacquainted with that kind of work, and ignorant of anatomy, as, instead of simply cutting through the ligaments of the knee joint, he had cut through the lower part of the thigh bone, about half an inch of which was still attached. It was a small leg, with soft muscles, and delicately rounded calf, a nicely turned ankle, and a small, neat foot. It was in very fair condition, and the skin, smooth, and soft, presented here and there small cracks, through which peeped a line of yellow fat, that must have rendered the individual, for whose gastronomic delight it was served up, very reluctant to leave it, warm but untasted. I had seen three or four people leave the spot where this repast lay, and had marked where they had gone. On proceeding to the spot, followed by two or three of our men, I came upon four or five people, one of whom
evidently was the chief of the party. At first they manifested some disposition to offer resistance, but the leader, covered by a hostile rifle, surrendered himself, and ordered the others to do the same.

I soon found that my prize was the principal personage in the camp of the enemy, where he was priest and king, and was said to be fed by his subjects on human flesh and yaqona. His appearance was certainly striking. Looked at from a little distance, he was of an iron grey colour, about forty years of age, of middle height, with a hooked nose, scanty hair, and bleary-eyed. The colour of his skin was owing to the existence of a pathological condition said to be present in those fortunate creatures, white elephants, and it most probably procured for this chief the proud position he occupied in his tribe. Neighbouring septs said the colour of his skin was caused by the constant drinking of yaqona, and so well known were his cannibal propensities and his indulgence in yaqona, that he was known by the appellation of “Nasomi somi ni yaqona” (the yaqona-bibber).

After seeing the breakfast that had been prepared for this chief, the men with me could scarcely be restrained from attacking him, after he had become my prisoner, and he at once evidently made up his mind to put himself under my protection, along with his son, a weakly looking boy of about twelve years of age, to whom the old cannibal clung with marks of the most tender affection.

After securing the prisoners, and leaving them in charge of my trusty adherent, Filipi, I advanced a little past the rara to the top of a small knoll that afforded a
complete view of the hill opposite to that on which we stood, and where I expected to see the enemy in retreat, for one could see a pathway leading down from the rara straight towards the river that ran below, and right over the ground that our native advisers had pronounced to be inaccessible. We had not waited at the post I selected more than a minute or two, when the enemy began to open fire on us as they ascended the opposite bank of the river at a distance of about 300 yards. At first they kept up a lively fusilade that did us no harm. A few bullets came whistling harmlessly over our heads, to which our Sniders replied more effectually, four of the enemy rolling down the precipitous rocks into the yawning river below. At this spot I was joined by Wright, of whose coolness and courage I soon saw there could be no doubt. There were with us by this time about half-a-dozen of our soldiers, armed with rifles.

After a brief space the last man of the flying enemy was nearly out of sight, and practically out of reach. But he was a brave man, and smarted under the disaster and disgrace that had fallen upon his tribe. He stopped on the path, alone, while the others fled for their lives, and began to arrange round him a long train of snow-white native cloth, prepared to flourish his war-fan, and began to rush about with his white train streaming in the wind, and to call on us after the manner of "bole'ing," or challenging, to come to him and be eaten, that he would roast the whole Mātanitu, that he was "rudi,"

1 Invulnerable.
and our bullets could not harm him. We had by this
time ceased firing, but I determined to have one shot
more at him that thus threw dust on the head of the
whole force. Putting up the 600 yards’ sight of my
Snider, I waited until he was standing still, while re-
arranging his streaming train, and then took deliberate
aim and fired. He immediately dropped his train and
war-fan, and made off, evidently wounded. Two of our
men started in pursuit, and nearly caught him before he
escaped into broken ground, where they were afraid to
follow him, but they were sufficiently near to be able to
inform us that he was shot through the left arm, a re-
port that was strictly true, as he was taken prisoner a
week later, and often joked with me afterwards when
dressing his wound, and told us how astonished he was,
when he was struck at such a great distance. Of course
I was not ingenuous enough to tell him that my doing
so at that distance was the greatest chance in the world,
and that I probably could not do as much once again in
500 shots.

As the firing was still frequent towards the other
end of the caves, I returned there, and found Knollys
occupied over a dangerous piece of work, endeavouring
to silence some of the enemy that had taken refuge in
holes among the rocks, and were occasionally firing out
on our men, or throwing out stones on them. Knollys
was engaged in that personally, and he shouted to me
to look out so as not to expose myself in front of a hole,
lest I should get hurt. I found Knollys’s second in
command, Sakiusa, standing on the path behind a large
rock, with several of his men round him. Knollys and his party shot one man, and took a few, perhaps a dozen, prisoners. One unfortunate little maiden of about seven years of age, that had taken refuge in a cave, received a bullet right through the heart, thus making three deaths among the enemy among the caves, which, with the four men shot in flight, made a total of seven deaths.

We all returned to the little rara, passing the man the top of whose head was shot off. I found him still living, that is to say his heart was still beating, at least half-an-hour after the upper part of the brain was shot away. He died about three quarters of an hour after he was struck. All the prisoners caught were brought to the rara, and ranged in a corner. There was some difficulty in a few instances in discriminating between friends and foes: one rather amusing example was in the case of the Chief of Qataqata, who was also one of the chiefs of the tribe we had driven out of the caves. This chief was in a state of great excitement, and pointed with voluble vociferations to a dirty sulu, that would have been white had it been clean, and which he wore, and referred us to this as an infallible proof that he must be a Christian, and our faithful friend. I was doubtful of him at first, but Knollys admitted him as what he professed to be. I was much struck by two boys about sixteen and eighteen years of age, on whom, to my astonishment, I noticed the disease, tokalau—ringworm, from which I surmised that they must have been some-

1 Who had been seized with a panic and retreated, but were stopped by Sakiusa, and were now being rallied by him.
time, not long before, on the coast, or perhaps on some other island. On inquiry, I found they had returned, about two weeks previously from Taviuni, where they had been working with a white planter.

About fifty or sixty prisoners, men, women, and children, were secured in the *rara* by having a piece of Fijian cloth put loosely round their wrists—loosely, because an attempt to escape on the part of a prisoner would be a violation of Fijian military etiquette. Many of the women had young children clinging to them, and were overwhelmed with grief. Most of the men were very quiet and stoical. A rude grave, about two feet deep, was scraped out for the reception of the two dead men and the little girl. Several women burst into a howl of irrepressible grief when they saw the two dead men and recognised them. Five women were allowed to leave the little band, and approach to the brainless corpse. One of them cried over him most bitterly, and seizing up his right hand, rough and dirty as it was, she pressed it passionately to her nose and lips. (It is usually maintained that osculation among Fijians is unknown, and that they merely sniff the part supposed to be kissed; it may have been accidental in this case, and the result of the vehemence of the poor creature's grief, but I saw plainly on the back of that man's hand the wet impress of the woman's lips). The lamentations of the five women, plaintive and saddening, were indulged in for several minutes without any interference on our part, as we remained silent, but, I hope, not unaffected spectators. At last one of our officials ordered them
to desist. The shower of tears ceased to flow instantaneously, and their mournful wail was completely hushed. Fewer tears were shed, and less manifestations of grief exhibited over the other man. The bodies were then placed in the extemporised grave, and Filipi, the missionary, took his post, and, after his own fashion, performed the funeral service. Filipi was never so much in his element as when he was burying a Kai colo: on no other occasion could he ever wear the same look of bland and dignified triumph. He advanced with an imperial stride to the head of the grave, planting his left foot on the grass, and putting his right foot on the top of the earth and stones, scraped out of the shallow pit; then leaning forward, he put the radial edge of his right hand to his forehead, and thus shading his eyes, prayed silently. The upper lip was elevated at the corners, his brow was calm and placid, his eyes sparkling with jubilant exultation, but looking, as was becoming, meekly towards the ground. From the expression of his face, one would say that his thoughts must have been "Have him at last!" What was the subject of Filipi's prayer on that occasion I could not ascertain, as no one heard it, but I strongly suspect it was a pean.

When Filipi had satisfied himself, the bodies were covered, and we had some breakfast, consisting of the yams and taro the enemy had cooked for themselves. We did not feel tempted to add to them the leg, which was buried with the two men. After breakfast Knollys issued a general order that all the plunder should be brought and laid down in the middle of the rara.
Many of the captive women had small baskets on their backs, supported by a cord over each shoulder, containing usually a few likus, two or three lumps of red clay, a few pieces of native cloth, and often a knife or two, with sometimes a small axe.

Mr. Gordon to the Governor.

Na Veiyaraki, July 14, 1876.

As Knollys is sending over a messenger to-morrow, I must write a line, although I have not much to say, as I do not yet feel that I have taken in exactly how matters stand.

The journey up was somewhat stiff, as I was bothered with brow-ague. That, however, has happily now left me. We slept the night at Narata, and came on in the morning to Vatukoro, a Tevoro town on the left bank of the Ba river, and about half-way between Narata and this place. The town is empty, but left standing, and there is a certain amount of food in the plantations. Here I met Roko Tui Ba, and a number of his men, on the way back from a fruitless search after “se.” I came on in the afternoon with him to this place, passing over the Nabutautau hills. Knollys arrived in the evening with his men, having had a more successful affair than the Roko, which he is reporting to you, so I need not. To-day everybody has rested. Wilkinson returns to Ba to-morrow. Macgregor is revelling in leprosy, skin disease, and lice!

Knollys has a most difficult task. The enemy are

\(^1\) Devil.
scattered over this "vanua dredre;"¹ there are no places, apparently, where one is at all certain of capturing them. All attacks on places where they are supposed to be have therefore to be made in the night, in the hope of surprising them. The difficulty of knowing friends from foes, brought about by what I must say I am inclined to think are sham "soros," or, if real "soros," made on a false understanding, i.e. with a belief on the part of those sorooing that they will not be punished, is also perplexing. In this opinion, however, I believe I am alone, and certainly Wilkinson is against me.

There is, alas, a bitterness between Knollys and Carew with regard to the Wai ni Mala people. You will, of course, hear all about it from Carew. From what I make out, they are both wrong to a certain extent. Carew began by distrusting the Wai ni Mala folk. He now makes too much of them. Knollys, on the other hand, hears nothing but evil of them from the Roko, and Nadrau. [N.B.—Knollys says the Roko has not abused the Wai ni Mala folk.] They have certainly gone too far in burning towns on their own account, and in inducing "se" to go to them, instead of bringing them in to Knollys, or Nasaucoko.

Query. Do they intend to give up the "se?"
Carew says they do.
People here say they don’t!

At any rate, if they do, they retain the plunder, and, I have no doubt, also the pretty girls, etc. The fault lies in their having had no white man in command.

¹ Difficult country.
Whether they would stand having one now, is another question; but if Knollys thinks fit, I have no objection to try, leaving Heffernan with him, and taking Wright as interpreter.

I have just shown the whole of this letter to Knollys, and he tells me that he had thought of the same plan as that I have just hinted at, but that, on the whole, he does not think it would work, as he is of opinion that the working of the Wai ni Mala people must now be left entirely to Carew. He, however, wishes me to send this letter, and considers the matter open to discussion.

This is a wonderfully picturesque little place, close to the river. We are living in a most delightful old bure, on an eight-foot pedestal of small round pebble-work. Plenty of cocoanut trees, and high rocky banks on each side. We go "se" hunting, perhaps to-night, perhaps to-morrow.

Yours ever most affectionately,

ARTHUR GORDON.

I cannot be too thankful that I had Heffernan instead of Wilkinson. Obstinate prejudice! eh?

CAPTAIN KNOLLYS TO MR. LE HUNTE.

MY DEAR LE HUNTE—One line of love and luck. Brisk action three days ago. *Mecca*¹ lost six on field, and took a good many bullets with them. Ten men, 70 women and children, prisoners. Matters progressing well, but it takes time. Get Nagusudradra released.

Yours ever,

L. F. KNOLLYS.

¹ Enemy.
IN THE DEVIL COUNTRY OF FIJI.

The ROKO TUI of BA to his WIFE.

Nabutautau, July 14, 1876.

I DI AILSI—I write to tell you that all your letters have arrived here safe. I have read them and am exceedingly glad to hear that you still continue in such good health. We are all well also.

I have to tell you that all Nacawanisa is conquered, and burnt; fifty of the townspeople have been captured. This is over and above the se of Tavua, and the old se, and Tiloko. All the things you sent up here from the latau have arrived safe; not a single thing is missing, all have arrived and reached me. I charge you be careful not to show my letters to people. It is good to let only the Governor know. Be very careful in your dealings with the white folks. My love to you is great; we shall soon meet together again now. The end of this business is near.

I send my love from hence to you, and Kolora,

I, PUNIANI VUKI, ROKO TUI of BA and the YASAWAS.

FROM Captain RATU TEVITA MADIGABULA to Commissioner CAREW.

Na Veiyaraki, July 14, 1876.

SIR—Your letter reached me on Thursday; I am much pleased at the news it contains; we are all in good health, and have plenty of provisions.

Your ideas with reference to what should be done
with reference to Nagusudradra stated in your letter, are
the same as I have already expressed.

When he came here to "soro" I wished to avoid
seeing him altogether, and having correspondence with
him; he came in no wise in a proper and humble spirit,
but on the contrary, he seemed very impertinent, and
spoke always in a bold and, as it were, defiant strain;
he continually expressed his desire to have a fight with
the Wai ni Mala people, whom he styles the "Devil's
Christians," and says they stole his yams and burnt his
houses and some villages.

Now, for my part, I have a profound liking for the
Wai ni Mala people; I have faith in them since having
had a conversation with them.

This is my opinion of them, but the Captain
(Knollys) will possibly hold other opinions of them,
which may be the reverse of mine.

I trust your desires will come to pass. I will
endeavour to accomplish them.

I have nothing more to say, sir. I and Philip, the
teacher, send our regards. The police are all in good
health; we got a great deal of "masi" from the chief
of Nadrau,—many large bales of it. Sakiusa, Tui Ketai,
Epeli, and Philip, are all in good health, and we bear you
constantly in mind. I, Tevita Madigabula,
Your true friend.
From ROKO TUI BA to Commissioner CAREW.

Nabutautau, July 14, 1876.

SIR, Mr. CAREW—Your letter has arrived; I have read it, and now thank you. I now write to you, my good friend, not to be annoyed with me. As for me, I still await instructions; I do nothing without instructions; that alone which is ordered to be done, I do.

My regards, ROKO TUI BA and YASAWAS.

Mr. LE HUNTE to Captain KNOLLYS.

Nasaucoko, July 16, 1876, 3 P.M.

MY DEAR KNOLLYS—Your letters have just arrived. His Excellency is reading yours, so I don't know the particulars of your success. Bravo!

I enclose a line from Olive, relative to the missing necklace, and your ex-"sartine mitior" Joe.

— His Excellency has just given me your letter to read. I am very glad you have turned your cannibals out of their breakfast-room. I am looking for another letter about Lobo ni koro. A soro was offered yesterday from there, but His Excellency referred them to you. When I go to meet you at Naqqa, I think it would be well for me to go to Walâ the night before, as it is much nearer to Vatulâ than this place is. Will it be necessary to take any ammunition besides what will be served out? I should imagine not, as I do not anticipate much, if any, fighting. I don't believe a bit more.
than, I did in the soro of these people. They are very low in spirits, and will probably bolt away into the bush; I daresay towards Mogodro. I shall probably have a try to find traces of some of your fugitives in Mogodro.

You never answered me about the ammunition. Have I enough until you come?

8 P.M.—Letters arrived this evening from Heffernan, reporting total loss of "Fitzroy" off the Sigatoka! No lives lost; movables saved. I don't know what arrangements His Excellency will make now about the Tai Levu men coming here. All well. Love to Gordon and Macgregor.

Ever yours,

G. Ruthven Le Hunte.

His Excellency has decided to let Gusudradra go, but rather against his will. He does not quite agree with you about looking on a representative of the "Devils" as a man to be treated to safe conducts. He is to be tried hereafter, and so must be got again at some other time. You will hear more of this when he is sent to you.

Mr. Heffernan to the Governor.

Saturday.

Your Excellency—I have the honour to report the total loss of the "Fitzroy" at Korotoga, one mile below the mouth of the Sigatoka. Captain Cocks mistook the passage; no one has been hurt, and all loose things
have been saved by the help of the Sigatoka people, under Cokaibuso.

Captain Cocks awaits instructions, and will fully inform your Excellency about the disaster, when he is able to write.

I proceed at once to Cuvu, to carry out your Excellency’s instructions, and from thence I will go on in Mr. Rennie’s boat to Nadi and Ba, as ordered in memorandum, unless I find further instructions awaiting me at Nadi, where I will probably be on Tuesday.

I have the honour to be, your Excellency’s obedient servant,

E. O. B. Heffernan.

The Governor to Mr. Gordon.

Nasaucoko, July 16, 1876.

I have a terrible disaster to report, which will, I am afraid, have serious consequences:—viz. the total loss of the “Fitzroy.” I know no particulars, having only received a pencil note from Heffernan, to say that no lives were lost, and some baggage saved. I hope the accident was not owing to what I fear was its cause, viz. Heffernan’s over-persuading Cocks to try the Sigatoka, for she was lost at Korotoga, where she had no business on earth to be. I have written to Maudslay to arrange immediately with the “Star” to go down to Kadavu for the mail, and to take Lady Gordon and the children to Suva en route, and I
have written a few lines to Cocks, to comfort him, and assure him of my unabated confidence.

I think you are right in considering both Carew and Knollys a little too far gone on their respective sides of the Wai ni Mala question, and I,—as usual,—find myself in the unpleasant position of having so far to consult different opinions as to render it possible for those holding them to work together, and,—also as usual,—with the unpleasant prospect of giving thorough satisfaction to no one. As far as I can unravel Carew’s not very connected statements, I gather that all the Wai ni Mala folks, except about forty who are at Nasue (and of whom twenty, or so, were here yesterday), have gone home again. This being so, it is probably unnecessary for a white chief to go to them, and I fear it would give offence to Carew; but if you and Knollys have reason to think a visit to them would be useful, I have no objection. As to the “se,” I write to Knollys. As to soros, I think you may possibly be in some degree right, but in the main wrong. For once, Wilkinson and Carew agree; and when I explained the strictly conditional nature of the acceptance to the Wai ni Mala chiefs, who presented the Nuyakoro soro to me yesterday, and told them to take back the teeth, if the (rather hard) conditions were not to their mind, they seemed perfectly to understand the position.

No, I don’t think it “obstinate prejudice” that you should prefer to have had Heffernan with you, your work being what it was. My wish to have Wilkinson with you was founded on the hope that violence might
still have been unnecessary, and that the people might have been won over (as the Nadrau people had been), and submitted to the gradual operation of the subjugating effect of road making, camp establishment, etc. But when once a fight had fairly begun, H. was no doubt the more useful, and certainly on some occasions where his services were valuable, Wilkinson would have been wholly useless! and worse than useless. But I do think that you under-rate his honesty, his knowledge, and his general breadth and soundness of view. H., by the way, is an object of special aversion to Carew—"a mere Fijian, unscrupulous, intriguing, full of party and personal objects," κ.τ.λ., κ.τ.λ., till I am tired of it. Good-night, dear. Don’t go and get potted at unnecessarily, for there is no great glory, honour, or use about it. I dreamt you were the other night, and I didn’t like it at all.

Yours most affectionately, A. H. G.

I am delighted to hear that Knollys (and you) will be coming down here soon. We will go down the river and to Suva vide Namosi.

The Governor to Captain Knollys.

Nasaucoke, July 16, 1876.

My dear Knollys—Arthur, if he opened his letter first, will have told you of the wholly unexpected catastrophe of the loss of the “Fitzroy;”—a most serious
matter, pecuniarily, to the Government, and a most unfortunate breakdown, at a most unfortunate time, of services, which had become absolutely necessary. You will probably see what I have said to him, so I will not repeat it.

As to the **æ**. The Wai ni Mala chiefs will certainly not refuse to give up the **æ**. Whether they will give them up remains to be seen, but the chiefs who were here yesterday, and those here to-day, declare that they shall every one be given up on demand, either directly to you or to Carew, or by being brought to some place whence you can take them. Meanwhile, lists are to be sent to you and to Carew of all who take refuge at Rokorokoyawa. Those who come to Nasue are to be given up at once. On the whole, as we probably could not have prevented their going to the Wai ni Mala, this is as much as we could expect. I am delighted to hear that you are coming this way soon. It would be ridiculous for you to stay up there, till all the people who are running about are caught, and I am afraid of little partial failures which may take off from the very fairly complete measure of success which will have attended the operations, if you march through Naqaqa, down the river.

As to Gusudradra. Of course, of all things to be avoided, is any imputation of breach of faith, or any feeling on your part that you have been the unconscious instrument of getting a man into a trap. I shall therefore refuse to accept his soro, and let him go. But I don’t quite understand how, or why, you gave him a
safe conduct at all. I suppose he was told that his soro, like that of others, must be absolutely uncondi-
tional? Carew says the vakadinadinata is rubbish,
that it was not necessary to the soro of the tribe, and
that a whale’s tooth and a rag of masi is not a chief’s
soro,—that it should have been a basket of earth,—that
he only came here because, if he had not done so, the
Wai ni Mala folk would have brought him in as a
prisoner the next day,—that he might properly be kept,
etc. etc. But I have made up my mind to let him go,
and order him to go to you. You will then be in the
same position as when he first came to you, and if you
let him go, give him warning that we shall catch him
again if we can. But I shall keep Bisiki.

I shall be very glad when you are within hail.
The loss of the “Fitzroy” will naturally affect my plans,
for almost all had reference to the supposition that she
would be going backwards and forwards, continually.

Yours ever, 

A. H. G.

Mr. Carew to Captain Knollys.

Nasauoko, July 16, 1876.

My dear Knollys—I cannot write much, as my
eyes are rather weak to-night.

I retained Gusudradra, as I told him at the time,
because I expected the arrival of the Governor almost
immediately.

If you take matters quietly, you will find things not
so bad in the end. Native matters are always hopelessly entangled, but they ravel out somehow or other.

I believe the se will be given up as properly by Wai ni Mala people, as they have been, or are expected to be, by Serua chiefs, Manumanunivudi, Vakavavanuku, Koroinasau, Beimana, and the others.

If you expect natives to obey orders, you will often be disappointed. White men obey orders sometimes, when they are paid to do so, and so do natives; and natives sometimes obey orders, when not paid for it, but I never found a white man do so.

I cannot find out what they have been doing that you are so hard on them.

I recommend you not to send strong messages to them, because if you want them to disobey you, that is the plan to adopt.

I have written to Wai ni Mala by the Governor’s orders, that they are to take care of any se from your quarter that may go to them, and report to you or to Le Hunte; also, that guns are to be sent in as soon as possible.

I cannot write more just now, except to congratulate you.

Yours in haste,

W. S. Carew.
From the Assistant Missionary at Narokoroko Yava,
Wai ni Mala, to Commissioner Carew.

Narokoroko Yava, July 14, 1876.

Sir—About that letter I wrote to you. One day Ro Sauturaga (chief), said, "Let Ilaisa be sent for," so I went to him, and after a short time he said, "Kawanitele and the rest of them are now out in the forest, in the neighbourhood, but they are afraid to come in to me, but sent one to tell me:—now what is your opinion, shall I take them in, or no?" I then said, "Do you decide, sir; what can I say in the matter?" I said, "In the meantime, sir, it will be proper for them to come into the town."

I also told the chief, Ro Sauturaga, that which you said Durutamata told you, but he denies it to me. I know, however, he was telling lies, as at the time he appeared confused, and showed by his manner that he was telling untruth. I go to Rewa in a month from now.

I now end this short report of mine to you with my regards,

Ilaisa Tubuna

Captain Cocks to the Governor.

Nadroga, Cuvu, Sunday, July 16, 1876.

Your Excellency—I am very sorry to tell you that I have wrecked the "Fitzroy," in the Korotoga passage, at near midnight on the 14th, having run past Cuvu, near seven miles, which I can scarcely account for. There
must have been a strong easterly setting of the current, that we overran our distance; I did not discover this error till too late; just as she touched, the engine was reversed, but too late; she was fast, and in a very bad place, among large boulders and deep crevices in the reef, and I believe she is a total wreck. She is badly bulged in on the port side, so that the tide ebbs and flows in freely, and I don't see any prospect of getting her afloat again, or of getting her engine out where she is.

I believe she will break up with the first heavy southerly swell that sets in.

We have carried out the anchors and chains on the reef, to keep her from going off, and so that they can be got at any time. We have also taken all furniture on shore, with the exception of a few things, and an anchor and chain, which will be landed to-morrow; the principal part of the things have been taken to a town near the Sigatoka town.

I will send the crew to Cuvu, when we get all out that is possible, and I will wait here for your Excellency's further orders.

I say I am sorry for this disaster, but I cannot myself express to you what I feel about it, just as everything was going on well ashore and afloat.

Hoping to hear from you soon, I remain, sir, your obedient servant, Robt. Cocks.

P.S.—I came down here this morning to see Mr. Heffernan, and will return to Korotoga this evening.

R. C.
IN THE DEVIL COUNTRY OF FIJI.

The Governor to Lady Gordon.

Nasaucooko, July 20, 1876.

Our days here are monotonous. We are waked at daylight by the soldiers' prayers; get up when it feels warm enough (the nights and mornings are very cold); we bathe in the chill river; breakfast on beans and biscuit; despatch various pieces of business, odds and ends of affairs; lunch on biscuit and beans; walk about; sup on beans, biscuit, and tinned beef, write letters, and journal; have yaqona; and talk to the chiefs or visitors till we go to sleep.

My boat, I am happy to say, was not lost with the "Fitzroy."

From Buli Serua to Commissioner Carew.

Serua, July 18, 1876.

Sir—I take in hand this paper to write and ask you to do me a favour.

Na Bisiki has become a Christian; I have Christianised him. He wishes his district to be joined on to Serua; his elder brother Vuraniyaqona also wishes it. Nawailevu and Dramadrama wish the district to be joined to Nadroga, but he refuses, wishing to join me at Serua. Be good, and do not carry war into Bisiki's district; he has become a Christian, as also his officers. My officers also are now at his villages. Send me back an answer quickly. My regards. I, Gaga Bokola.
IN THE DEVIL COUNTRY OF FIJI. 145

EXTRACTS from the GOVERNOR'S JOURNAL.

July 17.—Examined Gusudradra this evening, and determined to let him go, returning him the soro he had brought. As he would certainly have been followed and shot by the townspeople (who hate him), had it been known that he was sent away alone and without arms, I gave strict orders that no man was to leave the camp for two or three hours after his departure, and Le Hunte saw him forth into the night, and turned him loose when well away from the camp.

An alarm was given during the evening that many lights were visible on Nawaqa hill, and shots heard. The shots were probably only clumps of bamboos being burnt, which go off with a report exactly like musket shots, and the lights (which looked very pretty coming down the hill-side) resolved themselves into a long procession of school children with torches coming to Nasaucoko.

Mr. Gordon to Captain Knollys.

Nasauco, July 17, 1876.

MY DEAR KNOLLYS—I give this letter to Gusudradra, with orders to go back to you. As you do not think he ought to be detained here, I shall not keep him. You will be the best judge what to do with him, if he does present himself to you, which I greatly doubt. (Le Hunte is near me, which may account for my beginning a sentence so Hibernian when written in a letter which is "sent by bearer.")

He is said to be one of the greatest scoundrels in VOL. II.
these parts, his countenance is not in his favour, and he has certainly taken part in three cannibal suppers lately. There is also a charge against him of violating and murdering a girl in this town. But 1. This charge is one prior to, or only immediately subsequent to, annexation. 2. He saved Olive, the day of his escapade, and this ought to be a decided good mark in his favour. 3. We both heard Koli Koli tell us, the last time I was here, that Gusudradra had always been well disposed to the Matanitu himself, but had been overborne by others.

Yours ever,

A. H. GORDON.

EXTRACT FROM GOVERNOR'S JOURNAL.

July 18.—In the afternoon went to hear the school children in the church. They sang some mekes, one about the “vale ko Solomoni na Tui tara e na gauna eliu,” —another about the star of Bethlehem, answered some catechism questions, and sang a hymn, after which, the Vakavuvuli Buli spoke to them. All this is the result of less than six months’ introduction of Christianity. I notice a marked change of dress since I was last here. Then, women, and girls wore the liku. Now, the sulu is almost universal. Walked a short distance on the Beimana road, but Le Hunte would not let me go far, for fear of ambush.

After yaqona in the evening, all the party began to tell fables. The crane and the crab, say the Fijians, quarrelled as to their powers of racing. The crab said he would go the fastest, and that the crane might fly

1 Vol. i. p. 19.
2 "The house that Solomon the king built in the olden time."
across from point to point, while he went round by the shore. The crane flew off, and the crab stayed quietly in his hole, trusting to the multitude of his brethren to deceive the crane. The crane flew to the first point, and seeing a crab-hole, put down his ear, and heard a buzzing noise. “That slave is here before me,” said he, and flew on to the next point. Here the same thing happened, till at last, on reaching a point above Serua, the crane fell exhausted, and was drowned in the sea.

Ratu Tabusakiu capped this by an almost exactly similar story, only in this case the competition was between a crane and a butterfly. The latter challenged the crane to fly to Tonga, tempting him to do so by asking if he was fond of shrimps. The butterfly kept resting on the crane’s back, without the crane knowing it, and whenever the bird looked round and said to himself, “That haisi fellow is gone, I can rest and fly slowly now, without fear of his overtaking me,” the butterfly would leave his back, and flying a little way ahead, saying, “Here I am, cousin,” till the poor bird died exhausted, and the butterfly, who had no longer his back to rest on, perished also.

Ratu Gadai told a very long story of a chief and his Mata-ni-wanua, who by adroit connivance, always made the chief do all the hard work, and bear all the heavy burdens for him. I told the fable of the fox and the crow, and Le Hunte that of the dog and the shadow.

July 19.—

Received a ponderous letter from Mr. Beale. Inspected the garrison in the afternoon, and made a speech to them. Kolikoli and a numerous following.—

1 Herald or messenger, a sort of native A.D.C.
several with big heads,—witnessed the show, and afterwards his men joined in the mekes which the garrison started. The Bua dance was a very wild one, and that of the Beimana girls peculiar and rather graceful. Some of the said Beimana girls are very pretty.

The Governor to Lady Gordon.

Nasauocol, July 21, 1876.

I write a line, not because I have anything to say, but simply because a messenger is going. We had a walk yesterday to a hill in the neighbourhood, which commands a magnificent view. We could see the course of the Sigatoka for miles and miles, and no end of mountain peaks and ranges. There was no real danger of molestation from the enemy, but we took an escort of thirty men with us.

Captain Knollys to the Governor.

Na Veiyaraki, July 19, 1876.

My dear Sir—Your letters reached us yesterday, as we were on our way home from Lobo ni koro. I am indeed sorry to hear about the “Fitzroy.”

I think I may call our visit to Lobo ni koro a good step in the right direction.

I may as well tell you the story from the beginning. We fell in,—a strong party,—about 2 A.M. on the morning of the 16th, and waited for the small moon that at present does duty at night. While waiting, Nabukatavatava, who had got hold of our intentions, came to me and told me that he knew everybody
that was in the cave, and that they were only the wives and children of the Naqaqa men here now, and after pressing, he confessed to a few old men, and he suggested that it was not worth our while to go. I said, "Very good," but that I thought we would go. We travelled till daylight, and arrived before the place,—Naquaquatabua caves,—close to Lobo ni koro, a little after daylight, and immediately sent our men round to surround it. The place is a nest of large caves, in a hole, and defensible by a very few men inside. The inmates discovered us when we were nicely posted, and some of them did a little hole-hole.¹ I sent Nabukatavatava down to them to tell them to come up to us: we were on the opposite hill, about 150 yards from the mouth of the principal cave. He went down, and soon returned with the Chief of Lobo ni koro, who brought a soro. I told him I would receive no soro until I had seen every man, woman, and child, that was in the cave. He was very frightened. He went back and returned with about 24 Naqaqa and Lobo ni koro men, who stated that there was only one old man left inside, who was unable to come to us. They brought, at the same time, a flint gun, and an old white cock, to sweeten the soro. They said, that all they wanted was to go to their own towns. They did not like the caves. I left these men in charge of some sotiers, and sent Buli Nadrau and David to examine the caves, and I afterwards went down myself. I found that what nature had neglected to do in the way of fortification (which was not much), they were hard at work in supplying. The principal entrance to the cave

¹ Boasting.
was a hole about six feet wide, and 15 or 20 high, hidden by the roots of an enormous Baka tree, among which—the roots,—one had to pass, to get to it. In the intervals between the outside roots, they had built a strong fortification . . .

[At this moment a fire broke out in this town, Na Veiyarak. Luckily, only the temporary houses have been burnt.]

... a strong fortification of stones and timber, well loopholed. Some of the other entrances to the caves had also been hidden, or strengthened, but they were so small that one man could have held them for ever, except one, which had a loop-holed stone-wall built before it. The first and principal cave was large and high, and in every way a most convenient fortress. We found here the guns of the party who had come to us, and a good store of yams. On discovering these arrangements, and that some men had attempted to escape from other outlets, I sent and had the party who had come out made fast. We then further examined the caves, and found five or six other outlets, some to the original cave, and some to new ones, and we also found there were people in them. Sentries were posted over all the holes we could find, and the people were told to come out, which they begged to decline to do, in spite of our assurances that we should wait until they did. As yams, pigs, and yaqona were plentiful, we established ourselves to await their presence, as I did not care to send any man into a place which had to be entered through a long passage on the hands and knees. We had various conversations,

1 Banyan.
but no one else came out that day. It was amusing to hear the gradual increase of men reported to be inside by our prisoners. At first there were only four old men, and the women and children, then they owned to 11, and so on, but they never confessed to half the number actually in. On the following day conversation recommenced. A little after mid-day a man, who said he was the chief of the caves, said he wished to come out, and that he would come if Buli Nadrau, and the Turaga ni valu, would stand near the mouth of the entrance. He talked for half-an-hour, but did not come: but we found that they were in darkness, as he thought it was still night, and said he would come in the morning. I told him that he was not to come out yet, and a minute or two afterwards he, and another man, came out, "showing" (as a Fijian would say), "the contrary nature of their minds." Soon afterwards a number of other men, and all the women and children, came out. There was still another cave full, so we had to settle down for another night. I left Rovobokolo in charge. At about 10 p.m. the meca fired out of their holes, and made for one of the entrances. Seeing that it was guarded, they stopped; but Rovobokolo sang out to them to make haste, or the soldiers who had entered by another entrance would fire into them—(a pure invention of his own). They then scrambled out, and were taken. Rovobokolo and his Macuata men (one of whom was slightly wounded), Koli, and his Nasaucoko men, and the Raki Raki men, deserve great credit for their patience and pluck. We got altogether 61 men, a large number of women and children, 56 guns, and a good deal of ammunition. The inner
caves had enormous stores of yams, and a stream of water, and were evidently intended for a stronghold to hold out to the last. We found a man who had been buried alive in one of the caves by his friends, and had dug himself out. He was nothing but bones, and ravenously hungry. He has died since, and Macgregor has the inmates of his body (of which he died), under the microscope. There was a great deal of masi, and other property, which has much comforted the valu.\footnote{Nabukatavatava now says that the soro was all nonsense, and that the Nuyakoro towns who have not soro'd are all combining against us, and are going to smash us. He is a great liar, and I have made him fast. The numbers of guns we have taken, and the destruction of their plans for the Naquaquatabua caves, by our appropriation of their stores, will be a great shock to the Naqaqans, and will make them very weak. I am now sorry that I asked for Nagusudradra to be set at liberty, but I considered, as matters then stood, that it would be a breach of trust if he were retained. Your letter, which you told him to bring to me, he has sent by another man. I have sent the latter back to Naqqa to-day to Nagusudradra, to tell him that the only thing I will now receive from him will be that he should come, either with or without his men, but with his and their guns, and give himself up to me. He will not do this; but though we may take some time to catch him, the tribe itself will not give us much trouble. I have now between 80 and 90 men as prisoners, besides a large mob of women and children. As they are, of course, a great nuisance, I am going to}
pick out the less important ones, and send them, with the women and children, to be distributed and taken care of in the Ba towns on the coast. Among my prisoners are Takusamasama, Chief of Na Veiyaraki (and of scoundrels); two brothers of the Chief of Tavua, Drigidrigisiki, alias Mataitoga (Naqaqa chief), Nabukatavatava (ditto), Namututu (Chief of Vatukoro), Takulevu (Chief of Vaturavi) (the two latter, great roots of evil); Roko Drole, alias Drau ni Masi, brother of the Chief of Nabutautau, who killed Buli Nadraw’s pigs just before we came up; Tama-koro Komatu, a Karawa man, who took the tabuas to commit the Burns massacre; some Mogodro men; and also some men who, according to Dakaibitu, assisted at the abduction of his women. There may be some more of importance, and I am going to overhaul them this afternoon. Tawase is supposed to be at a place in Mogodro, somewhere not very far from Nasaucoko; I am going to ask Mr. Le Hunte to try and get him. I shall move from here, as soon as I have had another turn at the Nacawanisa men. The brutes managed to kill one of the Nadraw scouts, whom I had sent to watch them, and have eaten him. I have had a very civil letter from Roqereqeretabua, and we are in future to be great friends. My intention, unless you wish otherwise, is to come down the river to Vunakanawa, take that; thence to the Naqaqa towns, which I will approach on one side, and Le Hunte on the other, simultaneously; thence to Nasaucoko. The towns that have “soro’d” to Wai ni Mala can be visited afterwards, as it would take me some time to go through them, and come back to the Sigatoka again, and while the Wai ni Malans occupy Nasue, they
will be safe. I shall ask for the Nbutautau "se"1 which goes to Wai ni Mala to be taken to Nasaucoko, as "se" is a great encumbrance to a force on the march. Our expenses here are only what we receive in the shape of stores from Levuka. With the exception of our present to Nadrau, I have not expended a penny, or a fathom of cloth, since I left Nadi;—or, when I say a penny, I should say £5. The Nabutautans supply our food, and we want nothing else. Macgregor is enjoying himself, and reveling in skin diseases, and intestinal worms. Some of our prisoners have old gunshot wounds of some years' standing, still unhealed, and are lucky to have come under his hands. I am anxiously expecting Heffernan.

Believe me, yours very truly, Louis F. Knollys.

I will say nothing more to Carew against the Wai ni Malans. It can do no good, and would only irritate him.

Mr. Gordon to the Governor.

Na Veiyaraki, July 19, 1876.

Your letters of the 15th and 16th reached us while we were at the Quaquatabua caves, the taking of which Knollys is giving you a full account of.

I am horrified at your news of the loss of the "Fitzroy," and I cannot think what they were doing at Korotoga; however, if there is no hitch, the insurance money ought to buy as good a vessel.

I am sorry that Carew should feel annoyed at my leaving Nadroga without previous reference to him, but, as you know, we came to the conclusion that there was nothing more for me to do there, once the prisoners were

1 Prisoners of war.
distributed. I made all arrangements for Carew's information, as to the distribution of the "se," and told the chiefs that all communication, with regard to district matters, would, on my departure, revert to its ordinary channel, viz. Carew. Of course Ratu Luki is wrong in disobeying Carew, and particularly so in continuing to send parties to the Nadi towns in search of "se," because I distinctly told him not to do this. I think an order, from you direct, would put things on a proper footing, combined with a mixture of reproof and praise, such as — "You have done very well; don't spoil it all now by disobeying orders." "You have assisted the Government to restore peace to the country; it would be foolish to become lawless yourself."

I don't see what good my going to Nadroga would be. That district is now at peace, and, sooner or later, must come under Carew's undivided control. It was, I think, to be expected that, at first, things would not go as smoothly as formerly, on account of the natural elation and overbearingness of the Nadrogans after their recent victories, together with their intense hatred and jealousy of Nadi. But things will soon work down to their original groove. I admit that, had I remained, I might have checked the raids on the Nadi towns complained of, but this I did not foresee nor expect.

The news about the Wai ni Mala folk has eased Knollys's mind, and I do not think there will be more difficulty in that quarter.

Knollys will tell you of Bukatavatava's treachery, and consequent arrest; also of Gusudradra's nonappearance. So much for the "soro!"
The ferreting out of the Quaqutabua caves is a splendid success. From the amount of plunder and ammunition found there, and from the recent defences put up, it is evident that it was looked upon as a secure stronghold.

In a little more than a week I hope we may be on the march for Nasaucoho.

With love, ever your most affectionate,

ARTHUR GORDON.

Captain RATU TEVITA MADIGABULA to RATU NEMANI DREU.

Na Veiyaraki, July 19, 1876.

NEMANI—I write to tell you about our fighting: a great many villages have been taken, and there is a cave at "Vaturavi;" the name of the cave is "Nadua:" 75 people were captured there, and 8 shot dead; when the runaways were all captured they numbered 120.

And on last Sunday we went to blockade a cave at "Lobo ni koro." There is no other cave in the whole world to be compared to it for size; there are fifteen mouths to the cave, when all are counted, and the entering is a matter to cause fear, there being such an excessive number of stalactites, and it is both a wide cave, and a long cave, and goes downwards below, and there is a great deal of water inside the cave: if any one were to fall into it, he could not escape alive. Only twenty-eight prisoners were taken by persuading them to come out of the cave. If this stronghold had been defended, it probably could not have been taken, and at all events many would have lost their lives. Firewood and food in great quantities were in the cave, and now we are unable
to consume, or do anything with such amounts. Moreover, the power of God was greatly shown in weakening the hearts of the enemy (in courage) in the caves, and on Monday, God permitted them to come forth, and delivered them into our hands. We then arrested them, in number 133, also a great quantity of property, “masi” (native cloth), “tabuas” (whales’ teeth), powder, bullets, and caps, enough to fill a Fijian basket and a foreigner’s box, and the reckoning of the captives here is 253. A great number of the Naqqa men were arrested in the caves, as also of the Nabutautau people.

What now are you bewailing, oh Nemani? I am here. Stop the bewailings of your war party. Don’t cry [because you are not with us], Nemani.

We have taken about 100 guns. Nabukatavatava and some other Naqqa men have been arrested.

I, Tevita.

Ratu Nemani—This is our letter together, both I and Ratu David. I send my regards to you and to Luki. All the boys are in good health; and a Nadi boy (young man), was shot; the ball did not penetrate; two balls struck him, and both flew off. The name of the soldier shot is “Keke.” The Nadi boys have seen fighting.

Tevita Madigabula, your very true friend, sends his regards to you, Ratu Nemani, and to Stephen, and to Ratu Luki, and Benjamin. I, Filipe Sona, Your true friend.

1 “Mo dula,” the mode of address to hush a crying, fractious baby.
The Roko Tui of Ba to his Wife.

Na Veiyaraki, July 19, 1876.

Veil Adi Alisi Qalirea—I have to tell you that 133 prisoners have been taken at Lobo ni koro. A force went out from hence on Saturday night, and besieged the caves where the enemy were, and slept there till Tuesday. On that day, the enemy became disheartened, and gave themselves up. They came out, because they had lost heart. They are a crowd from various towns, some from Tavua, some Lobo ni koro people, some Naqaqa people, and some of Tiloko's townsfolk. They had all united in taking refuge in the caves, and we took them all there together.

I wish to inquire from you what report you have to give of the planting. Is it a good report, or a bad report? If it is bad news, write at once and tell me. If it is good news, it will equally be as well to let me know. I send my love to you.

I, Puniani Vuki, Roko Tui of Ba and the Yasawa.

Mr. Gordon to Mr. Carew.

Na Veiyaraki, July 19.

My dear Carew—I regret much to hear of the evil behaviour of the Nadrogs since I left them. I certainly told them, before leaving, that on my departure orders would be received direct from you, and all district matters proceed as formerly. I also gave Ratu Luki special orders that no more raids were to be made on the
IN THE DEVIL COUNTRY OF FIJI. 159

Nadi towns in search of "se;" in this, therefore, he has distinctly disobeyed us both.

Taking, however, into consideration the natural effect of the flush of victory, and the well-known jealousies existing between Nadi and Nadroga, I think some excuse may be made for a little temporary insubordination. Of course it must be checked at once, and no doubt you will do so. I have suggested to the Governor a course which, if no steps have yet been taken to put it out of the question, would, I think, have the desired effect of bringing Ratu Luki to his senses.

Very sorry to hear that your eyes are still bad.
Hope to see you soon; love to Le Hunte.
Yours very sincerely, ARTHUR GORDON.

Captain KNOLLYS to MR. LE HUNTE.

Na Veiyaraki, July 19, 1876.

MY DEAR LE HUNTE—We returned yesterday from the caves near Lobo ni koro, where we made a fine haul, 56 fighting men, all with guns, five sick men,—one has died since,—and a mob of women and children. I hear from the prisoners, what may be false, that Tawase and party are in Mogodro, either at Nukunuku or Vatuku. They are close together, but he is probably at the latter. These places, according to Roko Tui Ba and other informers, are not very far from you. Please find out about them, and if you can manage it, bag them. Vatuku is a nest of caves, and will probably be a place the taking of which will be not without danger, so take as large a force as
you can, both on that account and to surround them, and good luck go with you; but don't get shot, and send up to me as soon as you have done anything. There is no moon now, but you must manage, if possible, to get in position round your place by daylight. This can best be done, I should think, by moving up the day before, and getting on as best you can in the early morning; but you, of course, can best judge of your ways and means: only, bag them. Remember a Fijian, in making arrangements for a surround, always manages to forget one loop-hole, and he is also a bad stalker, and, unless you give most stringent orders on the subject, will always try and show himself on a sky line, or light a torch, at a critical moment. If they try to escape, of course your rifles must do the business. I have only a small supply of Enfield, and I fear that I shall have to give them up myself soon, and besides, I dare not send ammunition across country. How many Enfields have you? Naqaqa will fight, and you and we will meet there with the meca\(^1\) between us. Love and luck.

Yours very truly,

L. F. KNOLLYS.

Captain KNOLLYS to the COLONIAL SECRETARY.

Na Veiyaraki, July 20, 1876.

Sir—I have the honour to report for His Excellency's information the proceedings of the force under my command since the date of my last letter of the 9th instant.

\(^{1}\) Enemy.
On the 10th, a party whom I had sent out under the Buli of Sagunu returned, having captured eleven men and a number of women and children. Amongst the men was the Chief of Vatukoro, who has been one of the great causes of mischief in the present disturbances.

On the 11th I started for Na Dua, a nest of caves close to the Biauru, in the Nacawanisa district, where I had heard that a large party of cannibals had assembled; we reached Nadrau before nightfall, and remained there until the moon rose; we then started for Na Dua, and after travelling all night, arrived close to the place at daylight on the following day—the 12th. I divided my force in order to surround the place, but the cannibals were on the look-out, and discovered us before our arrangements were complete.

A portion of them made off at once, across the river. The other portion occupied the caves and rocks, and offered a resistance. Six of the cannibals were killed, besides a child who was accidentally shot in a cave, and many who escaped were severely wounded. Ten men and a number of women and children were captured, among them a cannibal priest. One of the armed constabulary was slightly wounded.

These caves are a very strong position, and I consider it a most fortunate thing that no serious casualties occurred, as the cannibals were concealed in caves and behind rocks, and fired on us before we could determine their position.

I beg leave to bring to the notice of His Excellency the conduct of the armed constabulary under my com-
mand. Had it not been for the fearless manner in which they entered the rocks and caves, we should have taken no prisoners, and considerable difficulty would have been found in dislodging those who were offering opposition to us.

We discovered a portion of a man, ready cooked, and just about to be eaten, when we arrived. This man had been murdered the day before, near Narata, a Ba town, and was an inhabitant of Na Qeliusa.

We remained at Na Rara Biau, a small town close to Na Dua for that night, and reached Na Veiyaraki with our prisoners on the following night.

I found it necessary to burn Na Rara Biau, and Biaurua. These are both small towns, but are near enough to some of the loyal towns of Nadrau and Nacawanis to be dangerous. I append a certificate for the burning of Na Rara Biau. The order for the burning of Biaurua was given while on the march, and it was impossible to comply with His Excellency's memorandum on the subject of burning towns.

Mr. A. J. L. Gordon, Deputy-Commissioner, and a body of Cakaudrofe and Lau men joined the force under my command, on the 13th instant.

Messrs. Wilkinson and M'Kay left Na Veiyaraki to resume their ordinary duties on the 15th instant.

On the 16th instant I started at 2 a.m., with a portion of the force under my command, for the caves of Na Quaquatabua, and the neighbouring towns of Lobo ni koro, belonging to the Naqqaq tribes. We arrived before the principal entrances of the caves shortly after
daylight, and surrounded the whole of them, before the inmates had recovered from their surprise.

A portion of these surrendered at once, and assured us that they were the whole of the occupants of the caves. I discovered, however, that some of the inner caves were occupied. The occupants declined to come out, and, as the passages could only be entered with difficulty, on the hands and knees, I decided not to send any of the men in, but to blockade the outlets until the cannibals chose to surrender themselves, which occurred on the night of the following day, but not until they had repeatedly fired at our own men, and made several attempts to escape.

The prisoners captured at Na Quaquatabua consist of 56 able-bodied men, 5 sick men,—one of whom has since died,—and a large number of women and children. There are among them several chiefs of Nagaqa and Nabutautau, and other offenders whose capture was especially desirable; we also took 56 muskets.

The entrances to the caves were strongly fortified with stone and timber walls, and this, added to the natural strength of the position, appears to render the place impregnable, were it occupied by a few determined men. There were enormous stores of yams in the caves, and a considerable quantity of ammunition. A great deal of property from other villages had been brought there.

I have reason to feel assured that the profession of the Nagaqa people of their desire to soro has been false throughout. They have determined to withstand the
forces now in Colo, to the uttermost of their ability, and were preparing the caves at Na Quaquatabua as a formidable obstacle to our progress down the river.

A most serious blow must, however, have been given to any opposition on their part, by the rifling of their stronghold, and the loss of so many fighting men and guns, and their stores of ammunition and provisions.

I have to report that the Nacawanisa cannibals captured, killed, and ate one of the Nadrau men, whom I had sent out to watch their movements. I trust, however, to be able to inflict such a blow on the cannibals of this tribe in the course of the next day or two, as will effectually suppress any further misdoings on their part.

I have the honour to be, sir, your obedient servant,

L. F. KNOLLYS, Lt.
32d Light Infantry.

EXTRACT from the GOVERNOR'S JOURNAL.

_July_ 21.—Four of the Batiri murderers recently caught were tried to-day by Carew. Three of them pleaded guilty, each naming the women and children he had killed, and describing the weapons he had used in killing them. One pleaded not guilty, but was proved to have boasted of having killed the child of whose murder he was accused, and gone through the ceremonies usual after bloodshedding.

Carew sentenced all four to death, and as they had all heard my solemn warning at Navola, that those who, in the time to come, committed murder, would themselves be put to death, I did not feel myself justified in
commuting the sentence in more than one case, where the evidence, though morally conclusive, was not absolutely overwhelming. The other three were hanged on a tree leaning over a gulley near the river, a short distance out of the camp.

The ROKO TUI of BA to his WIFE.

Nabutautau, July 20, 1876.

I DI ALICI—I send by the messenger the accompanying letter for the Governor. Do not give it inconsiderately to any one to take to him. Have it carefully conveyed, and do not neglect this, for some of the low whites about, are great thieves of letters. Keep a sharp eye on the old men from Nadroga,¹ and tell Ravadra to thatch over the Governor's boat well, and not to do it carelessly, for if the boat is not properly attended to, he shall be put under arrest.

Look well after the planting.

I send my love to you.

I, The ROKO TUI of BA and the YASAWAS.

The ROKO TUI of BA to the GOVERNOR.

Nabutautau, July 18, 1876.

Isaka Ko Na Kovana—I write hence to you with respect to our stay here in the mountains. Nothing could have been more successful. I am exceedingly pleased and satisfied at your having appointed the officer you have chosen to conduct the war.² His works and

¹ Prisoners under surveillance, see vol. i. pp. 107, 147.
² Captain Knollys.
deeds are excellent. We are all extremely attentive to his wishes. Whatever he orders to be done, we follow his instructions. He also is very attentive to many of our Fijian laws. His deeds are indeed good, and I am in the highest degree pleased. His kindness to us Fijians is remarkable, and his kindness towards the prisoners is quite extraordinary. They, the prisoners, still remain here bound, and we continually await orders.

Another thing. Give me instructions as to the person to be appointed to succeed Buli Tavua. It is my mind that Uquiqi should be Buli at Tavua. What is your opinion about it? If you approve, please let me know.

I send my love to you from hence.

I, RATU VUKI, the ROKO TUI of BA and the YASAWAS.

Captain KNOLLYS to Lady GORDON.

Na Veiyaraki, July 21, 1876.

MY DEAR LADY GORDON—I am so much obliged to you for the newspapers.

I hope to join the Governor next week. We are obliged to make Nadrau safe from attack before we move on, and then we have only the Naqaqa towns left between us and Nasaucoko.

The country is so mountainous and difficult that we have great work to get at our cannibals. As most of our work consists in surprises, we have occasionally to travel all night, and this is far from pleasant, amongst mountains and rivers, whose characteristic features are rocks and holes. We have made two good captures,
and have a large collection of ancient firearms, men, women, and children.

I have sent a small *tanaa* to you by Mr. Wilkinson. It is, I think, a very good specimen, and was taken at Tavua-i-colo, one of the Nabutautau towns I captured when I first came here. I have the *real* fork with which, and dish out of which, Mr. Baker\(^1\) was eaten, and also the owner of them (who ate him), a most disreputable-looking old man, who ought to have known better, and whose house we are occupying at present.

The Governor to Captain Knollys.

Nanuacocko, July 22, 1876.

*My dear Knollys*—I congratulate you with all my heart on your success in cave-hunting. The thing could not have been better done, to say nothing of the importance of its results. Carew says it is the first time that *ammunition* has ever been taken from mountaineers. Roko Tui Ba has written me an enthusiastic letter, and I enclose a copy of what he says about you, for, I think, it will not only amuse but please you. It is, I think, evidently sincere. David has written a quaint letter to Nemani, which reads like a bit of the Book of Joshua.

Your slippery friend, Nabukatavatava, has, I think, a little misled you. Nukunuku and Vaturu are not near Mogodro, or this place, but near Sabeto; and we have learnt to-day that the parties in question sent *tabuas* to the other Nabukatavatava at Sabeto last

\(^1\) A Wesleyan missionary, killed and eaten in 1869.
Monday, and asked leave to go to Sabeto itself, which leave, it is believed, was given. Nemani has known this all the week, but kept the knowledge to himself. As Carew is decidedly of opinion that it is well these people should have a place to run to, and as they are so distant, we have come to the conclusion that it is better not to molest them at present;—the reason chiefly weighing with me being this, that as it involves an expedition of at least four days, Le Hunte, if he went, might be out of the way when you wanted him.

Vunatawa is one of the soro'd towns. Occupy it by all means, for they were distinctly told that all the towns would be occupied; but do not take it, unless, of course, they oppose your entrance.

I am inclined to think that, after Le Hunte and you have joined and taken Vatulà, you will find the flats opposite Walà a better place for your force than coming on here. So far as I have been able to look over the country, that seems to me decidedly the best site for a permanent camp. But that is a question I shall wait to hear your views on after you arrive here.

You must see what evidence is forthcoming among your prisoners, or others with you, against Biaiki.

**Dr. Macgregor to the Governor.**

Na Veiyaraki, July 16, 1876.

**Your Excellency**—Dear sir, as I promised to write you a few notes of my proceedings here, I should have done so sooner but that I was unfortunate enough to injure my right thumb, so as to interfere with writing.
First of all as to professional matters.

The climate of Colo is, I believe, all that could be desired. There is a pre-eminent absence of malaria and of malarial disorders, and diseases of the ordinary type are rare. In this part of the country, however, I am sorry to say there is but little to attract the agriculturalist, cultivable land existing in only small and isolated spots, well enough adapted for the support of such a race as the Fijians, but useless for the planter. The great probability is, therefore, that this part of Fiji will remain in the possession of the natives, when most other parts of the island shall have passed into the hands of aliens; — a fact that should not be lost sight of in the settlement of questions that must now arise in regard to the distribution of the tribes.

Of special diseases I would beg to call your attention to what, at first sight, appears a very trifling matter; it is that the very inveterate Tokolau disease, a species of ring-worm, to which I formerly directed your notice, has found its way to the Wai ni Mala district, and is spreading fast among the Fijians. Now Fijians are as careful of their skins as most Europeans are of their faces, which, making allowance for differences of custom, is quite natural; they, therefore, have great aversion to this disease, and blame the foreign labour for introducing it. There is, therefore, apart from the philanthropic, a political reason for taking measures to stamp out the disease. My professional belief is that the disease, once domiciled in the country, will defy all attempts at eradication. I wrote officially to Mr. Mitchell on the
subject before I left Levuka, warning him of the danger to the community of distributing out labourers suffering from this disorder. It is in such cases as this, where I am unable to give specific directions to those supposed to be my subordinates, that I get discontented with the anomalies of my official position. . . . But this by the way.

Another disease is worthy of notice. I am not so inhuman as to be infallible; for I find that I was dreadfully mistaken when I told your Excellency that leprosy was almost unknown here. It is very common indeed, and is regarded as highly contagious. This should be borne in mind by all those that are in the habit of sitting or sleeping much, on Fijian mats, in Fijian houses. The reason of my error was that the disease assumes a form quite different from the Seychelles, Mauritian, and West Indian leprosy. I pointed out several cases to Mr. Gordon, who says now that he must have seen many cases, but did not recognise the disease. It never, so far as I have observed, disfigures the person here; it appears always of a more or less circular shape, of a light pink colour. It is not so common in Colo as on the coast one reason for which is that all lepers used to be put to death in Colo!! Coko is universal among the young children, and will be difficult to exterminate, on account of the national prejudices.

Another very nasty disease, not uncommon here, is "Vidikoso," consisting of extensive ulceration, usually symmetrical, and apparently hereditary, but perhaps not contagious. Elephantiasis does not exist. There is no
fever. These diseases, with the unattractive one of lice, have occupied my time here. Mountain lice are of three kinds, but I am not sure whether they are quite the same as those of Europeans, until I compare my drawings with those in books.

There has not been much serious sickness in camp, and only a few cases of injury. I am very anxious to procure some statistics of disease among the mountaineers, as this is doubtless the last chance, before they lose their individuality.

Having now said my professional say, I hope you will excuse my making a few remarks on the general subject of Fijians, and the present position. I do so apologetically, because my opinions are, I think, different from your own, and from those of most of your advisers. At the same time, my views are independent, and the result of observation, and, although I am quite well aware that my opinion can carry no weight with it, still I give it as the opinion of one that is in reality an admirer of the race, and who, if not a friend, is certainly not an enemy to Fijians.

A race, especially a native race, of this sort, may well be looked at as possessing the natural history of an individual, each being subject to the same laws of growth and decay. A very few years ago, the race was robust and vigorous, and no symptoms whatever indicated the approach of decay. But only recently the race has undergone a severe epidemic, which has left it weak, and but ill able to stand further drains on its system.

Unfortunately these troubles have arisen, and the
result has been that much blood has been drawn from a body already in a state of debility. In this case, you are the physician, and can, to a certain extent, regulate the amount of blood extracted. If a body is weak, in order to subdue a local inflammation, it is necessary to extract only a little blood, but it is paving the way for phthisis to push it too far.

The moral of this professional simile is that mercy should be largely exercised in dealing with the unfortunate opponents of the Government. I do sincerely hope that you will not think it necessary to have further recourse to capital punishment, except in, perhaps, two or three of the most notorious cases. “Sharp and decisive” sounds well and is very attractive, and, although most commendable under the present position of affairs, is not calculated to give the same ultimate satisfaction as “lenient and considerate.” No one was more pleased than myself at the brilliant success of Mr. Gordon’s expedition, but I tell you candidly I was vexed that so many of the condemned were executed. My own opinion was that two or three executions would suffice to indicate the supremacy of the Government; and, further, I cannot help thinking that it will be the fault of Government itself, if similar disturbances occur again; just as this outbreak arises from the fault of the previous Government. I mean that the natives should have been universally disarmed. Were I your Excellency’s adviser, I should insist on complete disarmament of friend and foe alike, which would enable you to save the lives of several that it would be inexpedient to save otherwise.
There are two main reasons that induce me to speak in behalf of the cannibals. The first is that from my own observation there is now many an empty town, where the pot has ceased to boil, and the tali lies dumb in the deserted rara. In this district there are two towns that I have seen that were cleared out by measles; 7 or 8 men in each of these towns, with their wives, would suffice to people those silent glens. The second is the peculiar position of the cannibals in regard to the Government. What did they know about annexation, British rule, and so forth? I believe that they understood only one thing in connection with us, that we brought them a most deadly disease, and I am afraid they looked in vain for an equivalent in good. I cannot believe that the great majority of mountaineers ever resigned their independence, or ever asked for annexation. According to the late Commodore Goodenough, the people of this district could not be treated as rebels by Cakobau, and if not, he could not hand over their independence. It is all very well to say that these people recently committed some atrocious murders (I refer to those perpetrated since the outbreak of this disturbance), and that they therefore must be put to death in the ordinary course of justice. But is not annexation, and the consequent necessity of forcing the Government on the mountaineers, the exciting cause of these murders? It is, at least, possible that to a certain extent such was the case, and this should be borne in mind at the trials. Again, as to cannibalism. That, of course, must be put down, but from what I can learn, that will be easily
accomplished, for I believe you will find that the practice is odious to the mass, and is merely done to indicate supreme hatred, and not out of relish for a gastronomic treat. To disarm the people would be to practically stop cannibalism. And with reference to past acts of cannibalism, if they are to be visited by punishment, it would be necessary to begin with the Vunivalu. Apart from the mere subject of leniency, I have but little to suggest in behalf of these unfortunate people, for I am certain that your seeing the country for yourself, will determine your future policy for its settlement. Among the questions that will arise, will be that of polygamy. That the mountaineers will soon be devout Christians, I do not doubt; that under the present condition of the mountain race, polygamy is an advantage, I feel almost certain; the matter might therefore be left alone until it gradually dies out, as the lotu comes in.

You will have seen for yourself before you leave the mountains, how very industrious the mountaineers are, compared to the coast tribes. Some of their gardens are admirable, and supplies of food abundant. Why! For two reasons. Not being Christians, they do not wallow all day on a mat "in the slough of despond" of the Pilgrim's Progress.\(^1\) And the second reason is that the authority of the chief over his little community is absolute. From these premises, if correct, as they are in the main, it may be inferred, that Government should not give any encouragement to missionary enthusiasm; although, of course, raising no unnecessary obstacles to

\(^1\) A book the natives are very fond of reading.
the Christianising of the people. But from the above premises should be drawn the great general principle for the government at Colo. To leave the people in their native glens, under their respective chiefs, and under their own laws and constitutions, cannibalism and murder being *tabu'd*, and all arms withdrawn;—under such treatment, the race, your patient, might resuscitate, and be able to walk without crutches. But if you smite the shepherds, the sheep will get scattered and lost.

But if the people are transplanted, if their chiefs are executed, the little tribes will be for ever broken up, and what are now thriving communities, will, by common commingling, lose their sense of individuality with its associations of pride and independence. I consider the preservation of tribal relations, moreover, a necessity to the success of the native tax in kind, as thereby, and only thereby, can a spirit of emulation be kept alive to set the system fairly in motion. The settlement of the country would, under this system, which might be called the natural one, be very simple, the only difficulties being, as usual, the same as are continually presenting themselves to a Governor, namely, to put the right men in the right place, men that would understand the policy, and work at it with prudence, will, and energy. I am sure that by much intermeddling with the habits and laws of the people, eternal rows, troubles, and serious questions would arise.

I am inclined to think that Wilkinson has formed
ideas on the subject somewhat similar to my own, but arrived at from different premises.

I see the Fiji *Times* is strong on severe measures. From the opposite reasons I decry them. The *Times* hates Fijians with all its despicable, selfish, narrow-minded hatred, and would rejoice in the extermination of the race. Pardon my alluding to such a contemptible print; but I do so merely to remind you how very antagonistic it is towards the natives, and how despicable is its support or advice. I am afraid I have already trespassed on your indulgence in writing at such length, perhaps also in the free expression of my opinion on matters with which I am not thoroughly acquainted; but no one knows better than yourself what value to attach to such opinions.

Yours faithfully, 

Wm. Macgregor.

The Governor to the Chief Medical Officer.

Nassaucoko, July 22, 1876.

My dear Macgregor—I have to thank you for your very interesting letter of the 16th, and proceed at once to answer it. Before doing so, however, I must observe that you are wrong in one respect, and that is in supposing that your opinion can carry no weight. On the contrary, there are not many people in Fiji, whose opinion I am equally disposed to respect.

In almost all the general propositions of your letter I concur. In some of the deductions you make from them, I do not.
IN THE DEVIL COUNTRY OF FIJI.

There is a stronger advocate for clemency than either you or Wilkinson now with me. It is myself. My natural tendencies,—(which are not, I think, brutal),—my strong sympathy with the native race,—the natural shrinking one feels from the performance of a painful duty,—all combine to make me desire, in each separate case, to pardon the offender; and it is only the exercise of reason and deliberate judgment, which enables me to adhere to the course I marked out for myself on the first commencement of the outbreak; and which I believe to be that which is, in fact, the most truly "lenient and considerate," to the native race.

Speaking broadly, there were but two courses before me. They were, either to act on the policy of the former Fijian Government, taking no lives, but deporting the population wholesale; or to leave the mass of the population in its place, making such examples as should strike terror among them, and ensure future good behaviour. I say, these were the only two courses practically open to me, for I dismiss without hesitation that most short-sighted one, which may perhaps be urged by some good folks in England, who may wish that neither should individuals be punished, nor yet the population removed; but that, after being subdued (an operation involving the loss of valuable lives, and a great cost), the tribes should just be told to behave better in future. Such a course might succeed for a year or two,—it might tide over the time of my stay in the colony, if that were all I cared for;—but it would infallibly lead to the renewal, on a greater scale, of the
conflict, at no distant day; for I cannot agree with you that it would necessarily be the fault of the Government, if, in these circumstances, another rising were to occur. On the contrary, I believe that even after the measures I have taken, and shall take, it will require the utmost vigilance, prudence, and good management, to avoid the risk. On this head, I think I am a better judge than you; for I have open to me sources of information which are not accessible to you, and all I learn from them tends to this conclusion. No doubt the mountaineers will, as far as possible, be disarmed, and it is true that the late Government did not exert itself sufficiently to carry out this object; but all previous experience of similar contests shows; first, that such a general disarmament cannot, without extreme rashness, be hastily effected; secondly, that it is impossible, if there be any disposition on the part of the natives to revolt, thoroughly and effectually to prevent their obtaining arms and ammunition. How, for example, did the natives of New Zealand (not half as numerous as those of Viti Levu), obtain their supplies for the last Maori war?

I need not say that any such renewal of the contest would be attended with results far more fatal to the native race than any momentary severity.

So much for my general policy; but you must not suppose it to be one of indiscriminate harshness. The first blow struck, will never, I trust, need to be repeated in a similar fashion. Some few other executions there must be, and this for many reasons. It would not be
just that punishment should fall exclusively on the Na Qalimari tribes, and not only would it be unjust, but, in such a case, the capital punishments inflicted at Na Sigatoka would be attributed, not to the deliberate action of the Governor, but to the revenge of Nadroga. I intend, however, that any further executions shall be few in number,—not more, I trust, than half-a-dozen;—and these will not be regulated by chance, or caprice, but,—(as those which have already taken place have been),—by a fixed rule. No one will be put to death, unless he has (1) been one of the plotters and originators of this rising, after acceptance of the new order of things, at Navuso, or Navola, or by communication with Carew; (2) been a traitor to the Crown, and borne arms against it, whilst actually receiving Government pay, and holding a Government office; or (3) committed some of the unprovoked murders of women and children, on the 12th and 17th of April last, with which the "war" began. Of course I do not say that all belonging to these three classes will be executed, but that none will be so who do not belong to them. There may possibly be one or two exceptional cases, such as that of an avowed professional murderer for hire, one of which class was shot at Na Sigatoka, but I will not anticipate them.

What distress the whole of this war has caused me, it is perhaps unnecessary that I should attempt to explain. I am, by temperament, reserved, and uncommunicative, and can, without much difficulty, assume an air of indifference to things which touch me nearly.
Those who know me best, best know what the cost is to me, physically and mentally, of the act of will which my reason and judgment demand, and how abhorrent to me is the sight, or the news, of the burning of towns, or the emptying of fertile and populous districts.

In all that you say about the future, I am disposed to concur;—certainly as to polygamy. On the other hand, I don’t see why turning Christian should make people idle, who were industrious before. Is not the difference rather in the "touvū"¹ of the coast and hill tribes, than due to the different religions they profess? and may not the more bracing climate of the hills be in some measure the cause of the greater activity of the mountaineers?

I have not left space sufficient for an answer to the medical part of your letter. It is very nasty of you to make one afraid of one’s mat!

Yours ever,

A. H. G.

I see you say something about "advisers." In this matter I have neither taken nor sought advice. I had no wish to throw on others any share of a responsibility they might wish to avoid, and I believed that (if as capable as other men of judging) I was more likely to judge rightly than most men here, because I was more influenced than they by principles of general application, and approached these questions in a less local spirit.

¹ Nature or disposition.
Note by C. M. O. in pencil on the back.

**Sunday.**

1. Senibua, Lau man; two bullets entered over centre of left breast; died during the night.
5. Navitalai, Nadrau man; shot dead. Bullet struck thigh, and entered cardiac region of chest.

One man splashed; slight.

**Wednesday**—Volikoli; bullet entered over sixth or seventh rib, and grazing it, ran along over sternum, and was extracted on right side.

Lau man; bullet opened cheek external to right eye.

---

**Mr. Carew to Mr. Gordon.**

Nassucoko, July 22, 1876.

My dear Gordon—I could not answer your note before, having had to try four Batiri murderers, three of whom were hanged yesterday, and one the Governor commuted.

Ratu Luki is all right, but has been away at Vatu-lele. I am not afraid of him, but I don't like Epeli, Emose Loca, and some of the old people about Taba ni vonu, who are as much benighted as Mudu and Co. were.
With reference to se, of course, if I took any, I should send them to Nadroga. I don’t want se here, nor prisoners neither.

I have all along made allowances for flush of victory, excitement, etc., and always make excuses for the people when there is any room for excuses.

But, to tell you the plain state of the case, the same thing has gone on ever since my first going to Nadroga. But it will be right in time, I hope.

Were you at the caves? and have you eaten all the yams and drunk all the yaqona? We eat beans here, and, for my part, I prefer them to yams.

I had a note from Webb expressing his approbation of the Governor’s action at Sigatoka, in the strongest terms, but unfortunately I tore it up, in mistake for another I received at the same time, or I should have shown it to the Governor, who heard of it from Le Hunte, and would have liked to see that part of it.

From Buli Vatu Korasa\(^1\) to Mr. Carew.

Vatu Korasa, July 18, 1876.

My Friend—I write this letter to inform you that two prisoners are being now taken from here to you. I have examined them, but they have not killed any one. I send them off to you for your decision with regard to them. Lies have been told about them; they have, however, not shed blood.

I ask you to remember me; after your decision with

\(^1\) Titular Buli Conua, but rejected by the majority of the tribe, and only exercising authority in the vicinity of Vatu Korasa.
In The Devil Country of Fiji.

respect to them, send them back to me. My friend, my people have much diminished in number by these troubles, some killed in fighting, and some have just been executed at Na Sigatoka; let these two be sent back to me; their names are Korocavu and Verevereilagi.

Nabawale is the one who committed bloodshed.

Two have died at Na Sigatoka without cause, viz. Kai Kaiawale and Vatu ni Saweka;² they did not shed blood, neither did their fathers interfere in the troubles.

My regards to you, my friend.

I, Vakayavanuku.

From Commissioner Carew to Buli Conua
(Vakayavanuku).

Nasauoko, Colo, July 21, 1876.

Sir—I have read your letter: I know nothing about those two persons, Kai Kaiawale and Vatu ni Saweka, but this I know, they set the Government at defiance in conjunction with all the people of these districts; also, they tried to injure us, and would have been pleased to murder us.

Had they been good and true men, as you appear to suppose, why did not they, at the outbreak of the troubles, go over to you, their proper chief?

You have sent a most unbecoming letter. The Governor rules all of us, and he does all that he believes to be for the good of Fiji, and his labours are incessant for our welfare.

As also it is not given to you to interfere outside of

² The Bull is mistaken. They were not executed.
your own proper work; your labours are confined to the
district of Conua.

I send those two men to you; you must detain them
until matters with reference to them shall be settled,
and that which the Governor shall decide upon with
regard to them and for the benefit of Fiji, then that alone
you must enforce.

You say you have lost all your people during the
progress of the disturbances; now that is untrue: you
have now a very great many more people under you
than you ever had before.

Do not feel hurt nor displeased with me about this
letter, but remember the advice it contains, as I bear you
constantly in mind, and trust you will do your best in
assisting in re-establishing matters on a better footing
than ever.

Regards to you.

Captain Knollys to the Governor.

Na Veiaraki, July 21.

My dear Sir—We start to-morrow morning for a
raid into the Nacawanisa district, and expect to be away
for three days. That finished, the district here will be
safe from fighting, though not from murder, and I shall
start immediately down the river. The Nacawanisa
people are collected in a nest of caves, a heavy day's
march from here, and think, I am told, that they can
hold them against us. I trust that that belief may
continue, until we have surrounded them. They have
IN THE DEVIL COUNTRY OF FIJI.

killed one of my men, whom I sent to spy out the land, since my last visit to them, but I fancy the taste of Snider they then had will make them very cautious. Heffernan arrived this evening. Nothing of importance has happened since I last wrote.

Yours very truly, 

LOUIS F. KNOLLYS.

EXTRACT FROM THE GOVERNOR'S JOURNAL.

July 23, Sunday.—Letters came during the night from Knollys, announcing his intention of making a raid on the Nacawanisa caves, and then at once moving down in this direction. Bathed; had breakfast; wrote to Knollys; and went to church. Bishop Nafatali preached on the parable of the grain of mustard seed: —Christianity was but a small seed at first; it had developed very rapidly. This was true whether we thought of the world at large, or of Fiji in particular.—He overstrained the parable, however, when he spoke of the effect of the seeds—(na vuana sa katakata e na ketena ¹)—as resembling the effects of the lotu! One good thing he told the people; that Christianity did not consist in cutting their hair, and wearing sulus, and coming to church, but in the works of their lives, and thoughts of their hearts.

Had a long, luxurious bathe with Le Hunte, in the afternoon, at the upper bathing-place. Went to church again, and heard a sermon on our Lord as the one High Priest. During the service, the school children said the

¹ "Its fruit is hot in the belly."
Lord's Prayer, the Creed, and a short prayer, like our collect for the second Sunday in Advent. What a change since this time last year! Church over, we went up the hill above the town, and sat there till dark. Had dinner, drank yaqona, and wrote notes, according to our usual routine.

The Governor to Captain Knollys.

Nasauoko, July 23, 1876.

My dear Knollys—Your letter announcing your intended raid on the Nacawanisa caves has just arrived. All luck to you. I never hear of these ugly expeditions among rocks, without a certain apprehension.

I write a line, which I should like you to answer, respecting the quarters and commissariat of your men, when they come down the river. It seems to me impossible for them to come here. The place is already fuller than it can hold, and on sanitary grounds, as well as those of discipline, it appears to me doubtful whether, even if there were room, they should come. I say "discipline;" because in a camp there can be but one discipline, and it would never do, either to let your men down to the singularly lax system which necessarily prevails here, nor yet to tighten suddenly the restraints of the Nasauoko garrison.

The site of a burnt town, Nasama, about three miles beyond Vatomali, seems to me just the place; but the town is burnt, and there are no houses. Vatulà, Wālā, or even Beimana itself, might do, but I should like to
In the Devil Country of Fiji.

sparing the people of Beimana an occupation which they would certainly much dislike. I am also exercised about food. There are said to be extensive food plantations about Vatulà, but who can trust these reports?

Supplies from Nadi could be increased; but not, I fear, to any great extent. Carriers could be found to bring on these supplies. You are the proper judge in these matters, and if you will tell me what you decide on,—whether to bring your force here, or camp at a point on the river;—I will have arrangements made accordingly, for temporary houses, and regular supplies.

I suppose a large part of your force may be disbanded after Naqaqa has submitted, and that when we have met, and settled the sites for the permanent forts, the "war" may be considered as over.

Of course you will come over here yourself, or we will go to your camp, as may seem most expedient at the time.

Yours ever,

A. H. G.

Captain Cocks to the Governor.

Korotoga, Sunday, P.M., July 23.

Your Excellency—I have just received your letter of the 19th, and I must thank you very much for still placing confidence in me. I shall be most happy to do all in my power for you. On Friday last I went to Cuvu, and there wrote you. I send you now a copy of my log of the 14th. There is a quantity of things sent to Cuvu; the remainder is in the Bay here. I have
asked Mr. Byrne to look after the things here, and Mr. Rennie at Cuvu.

We will leave here this evening, or in the morning, and proceed to Levuka, in our two boats.

I remain, your obedient servant, Robert Cocks.

COPY from my LOG.

Friday, July 14, 1876.

A.M.—Light winds and fair weather. Employed painting round the stern. At 1 P.M. got up steam and proceeded to an anchor off Na Rewa river; sent the boat in for Mr. Heffernan. 2 P.M., the boat returned with Mr. Heffernan; weighed anchor for Cuvu. At 5 got through the Navula passage, with a moderate fresh breeze from E.S.E. At 7.30 up with Likuri Island; the hills and coast-line very obscure, caused by fires, and smoke inland and on the coast. At 9 eased her to half-speed; 9.30 stopped, and sent the boat in to see if it was Nadroga Harbour we were abreast of; 10 boat returned. They found it was not Nadroga Harbour, but said it was Mr. Cowan's place. Steamed slowly up the coast again, until abreast of another passage; lay off of this for some time, until I felt sure it was Nadroga Harbour, from the appearance of the points of the bay. Stood in here slowly, but when too far in, and had just touched, stopped the engine, and backed astern full speed for some time, but to no purpose; she was fast, and rolling about on the reef heavily, and shortly afterwards, on the 15th, she bilged in on the port side, steam having been blown off. At this time, the water had risen in the
hold, on a level with outside. Our small boat, which had been towing astern, broke adrift, but was afterwards found bottom up, with side stove in; our remaining boat was now lowered down for security. At about 2 A.M. we found the boat would have to be sent away from the vessel, as there was great danger of her being lost; so in three trips we managed to get all hands on shore, till daylight. At this time we found we were wrecked in Korotoga passage. Mr. Byrne and a number of natives came from Sigatoka to our assistance. At about 6 A.M. low water, the crew, Mr. Heffernan, and Byrne, with the natives, went off to the wreck, and brought on shore a quantity of the ship’s furniture, sails, awnings, running gear, and sundries. It was now plainly seen that there was no hope of getting her out of this. At low water this morning we carried out the two bower anchors and chains on the reef, on the starboard side, and hove them taut. I cannot account for having overrun our distance in this way, except through a strong easterly current. At the time of our striking the reef, the tide had fallen about half-an-hour.

Robert Cocks, Master,
S.S. "Fitzroy."

From Commissioner Carew to the Chiefs of Koroinasau.

Nasauoko, Colo, July 25, 1876.

To my Friends—The cry of the people of Kubunataba has reached me; they appear to insinuate that you are oppressing them, by taking them away from their own village, and compelling them to reside at Saru.
IN THE DEVIL COUNTRY OF FIJI.

I now ask for an explanation; I do not say their story is true, and neither do I say it is untrue; I merely ask you to forward me a true report on the matter.

Some of the Kubunataba people should also come here at the same time, so that they may learn the result of the investigation.

My regards to you, my friends.

The Governor to Lady Gordon.

Nassauoko, July 27, 1876.

On Monday we made an expedition to a place called Na Lolo, at the foot of the Mogodro mountain. We went there,—about seventy strong,—to pick shaddocks and citrines, which are abundant there. The valley up which we went is, for the most part, bare enough, as are also the hills on either side, owing to the effect of repeated fires; but it is singularly Scotch-like, not only in its bareness, but in form and colouring. We crossed the river\(^1\) eight times, and when about seven miles from camp came to a very narrow glen, through which we passed, almost in the bed of the stream. After getting out of this defile, which would be a nasty place to go through in the face of an enemy, we were within a mile of Na Lolo, the site of an old town charmingly situated near the river, among splendid groves of moli.\(^2\) There were plenty of other trees of all sorts,—bastard sandal-wood, pommes d'amour,\(^3\) etc., with cocoanuts scattered through them in picturesque combination, but the molis were the great feature of the place, and their boughs were

---

\(^1\) The Waitabucake. \(^2\) Shaddock. \(^3\) Spondia dulcis.
now weighed down, loaded even to breaking, with great masses of golden fruit. There were rough molis, and smooth; — red molis, yellow molis, and white molis; the last kind perfectly delicious, — one of the best fruits I ever ate. We ate a great many molis (more I daresay than were good for us); we drank cocoanuts and claret and water; we smoked selukas; we talked and enjoyed the scenery, the larger features of which are wild and grand, and the smaller features rich and picturesque. The grand dome of Mogodro rose just behind us, and another very Scotch-looking mountain was in front of us. We bathed in the deep pools of the Waitabucake, there a really fine river, and finally came back here again, our men all loaded with huge strings of molis suspended from poles of wood; — a very picturesque burden, borne by very picturesque carriers, reminding one of the spies and bunch of grapes in old Biblical pictures.

The town of Na Lolo was destroyed in Swanston's war, three or four years ago, and though the stone foundations remain, there is not a house there now, and all the sites are more or less overgrown with bushes.

Yesterday, we went on a similar expedition, to the great cascade of which I have before told you. Our way for the first couple of miles was the same as to Na Lolo, but then turned to the left, up the side of a wild bare glen. The resemblance to a Highland deer forest struck me more than ever; for it was a dull grey day, with heavy clouds resting on Mogodro, and other hills, and the black purples of the landscape were thoroughly Scotch, as were also the tiny gleams of pale watery
sunshine on the hill-sides. At last, after rising to a considerable height, we passed out of this moorland, into the woods at the foot of the precipice. The walk through these woods is very pretty. There is good timber in them, and they are full of open glades, which give one room to see the rocks and cliffs distinctly. It is especially pretty about the site of another old town, abandoned much longer than Na Lolo, and which, like Na Lolo, is surrounded by thickets of moli, overloaded with fruit. At last, we reached the foot of one of the principal shoots of the fall. The perpendicular leap did not, in Carew's opinion, exceed 140 or 150 feet, but it made a very good fall, reminding me not a little of the cascade at Reduit. We scrambled for some time about the rocks, on which our men had perched themselves in every conceivable,—and inconceivable,—position, with the most picturesque effect, and finally got up to the basin at the foot of the fall. Behind the fall itself, grew masses of some creeping plant, not unlike ground ivy. This was in places visible, through the veil of water, and I cannot describe to you the vividness of its green. I don't know whether green suggests the complementary colour red, but it suddenly occurs to me that, in writing of our visit to Na Lolo, I forgot to mention that we found a lot of arnotto\(^1\) bushes there, and that Le Hunte, like a big baby, began to paint his arm with the seeds, and went on so hard and so long at the task, that he gave his hand and arm the colour of sealing wax; nor has he been able to get all the paint off, to this day.

\(^1\) *Bixa orellana.*
As we were going up to the fall, we came upon a number of women making turmeric by the river side. They first washed the chopped pieces of the root on a coarse open-worked mat, which acted as a sieve, and then grated it rather ingeniously. A number of sticks were set up in a circle on the shingle, each of which had a sinnet cord twisted spirally round it. These were the graters, and the orange-red heap of the grated stuff lay in the centre. The turmeric here is of unusually red colour,—not yellow.

On our return from Na Lolo, the other day, we found that two prisoners of note had been brought in. Yesterday, carriers came from Nadi with beans and Indian corn. My only other item of news is less pleasant, viz. that a messenger came in last night with a report that Knollys had met with something of a check, and had been unable to take the Cawanisa caves. I trust this may not be true.

Extract from the Governor's Journal.

July 27, Thursday.—During the night a messenger came, who said that Knollys had lost men in an attack on the Navuwai caves, and not succeeded in getting out the se. About noon, I received a pencil note from Knollys to the like effect;—four men killed, one dangerously wounded. Spent the morning in superintending road-making, and writing letters for a mail to Levuka. Bathed at the upper pool. The Goths had set fire to the reeds close by, thus entirely spoiling the appearance of the (hitherto) very pretty junction of the rivers.
Went alone up the hill behind the town, in the afternoon, and sat there till sundown, when I was joined by the Vakavuvuli Buli, who walked with me round the outside of the town.—Especially remarked the numbers of little pigs, and little children. These latter tumbled about playing in pretty groups, generally dressed in red sulus, if dressed at all, and, for the most part, retreating hastily, over the perilous log bridges, into the town itself, when we came near them. Evening as usual. The last Batiri murderer seems to make something of a case for himself. He says he struck the woman he is charged with killing, but afterwards repented, and tried to save her life.

*July 28, Friday.*—Carew tried the Batiri man. According to his own statement, and the evidence of Matanidoko, he did not kill outright the woman he wounded, but covered her up with banana leaves, intending to return to her,—with what intent does not appear,—he says to save her; Matanidoko says, in order to finish killing her at leisure, when the scrimmage was over. Meanwhile, another man shot her. Carew sentenced him to death, but I gave him the benefit of the doubt, and pardoned him. After luncheon, I went with Le Hunte to the Vatumali gardens. The number of times one has to cross the stream (a small tributary of the Sigatoka) is vexatious, but that is nothing to the vexation which the universal fires, springing up everywhere, cause me. The view of the gardens and the big river, and the different sets of hills, near and distant, was very pretty. On returning, I was disgusted to hear that the Wai ni Malans had themselves taken Vatulà.
July 29, Saturday.—On reflection, determined to send Carew himself to Nasue, to keep the Wai ni Malans in control, and, after breakfast, he set out. Le Hunte and I determined to go with him as far as the Sigatoka, and went for a considerable distance over the same ground as yesterday. There are fifteen crossings of the river between Nasaukoko and Vatumali. At Vatumali itself there is a moat, and a number of cocoanut trees, two or three charred stumps of house posts, and nothing more. These destroyed towns fill me with sadness, especially when, as in this case, they were living towns only a few months ago. About a mile beyond Vatumali we reached the junction of the Waitabucake with the Sigatoka, and there, after a good bathe in a grand deep pool, we ate our biscuits, and drank our beer, on a grassy ledge above the river, where, lying in the shade, we smoked our selukas, watched the men sailing mimic canoes in the river, and, altogether, enjoyed a very pleasant hour of idleness. Then Carew went on with his escort, and we, with ours, went home again, going part of the way by another road, which is longer, but more level. The only thing that disturbed my enjoyment of the glorious day, and delicious air, was the prevalence of smoke everywhere, and the fires all over the country. During our absence, one of Carew's boys took up one of Carew's pistols, which he had left on the mat. It went off, and the ball passing close to the Hindoo who was arranging my mats, gave that worthy a tremendous fright. It is a mercy no one has been shot in the camp yet, for rifles constantly go off in careless hands,
on the slightest provocation, and send their contents through the next house, which is probably crowded with men.

Captain Knollys to the Governor.

(At the Cave, Nacawanisa), Tuesday.

My dear Sir—we have been here two days at these caves, and have been unable to get the people out. I have even, as we were losing men, been obliged to try smoke, but without success. I regret to say that we have had four men killed, and one dangerously, if not fatally, wounded. It is a very nasty place, and the people, who are a desperate lot, must be got out. Our work here is then finished, as far as possible, and I shall start for Nacaqa after one day's rest. My idea has been to keep our force at Vatulà and the Nacaqa towns; we can then get food from Walà, Vatulà, and Beimana. I shall correspond constantly on my way down. Arthur sends his love. White men all safe.

Yours very truly, L. F. Knollys.

The Roko Tui of Ba to Captain Knollys.

Naitaubale, July 26, 1876.

Isaka na Turaga ni Valu—I write hence to you to tell you that we are waiting eagerly for orders from you. If it is your mind that we should come on to you, tell me. Again, if it is your mind that we should stay here, tell me. Again, if the force is in need of provisions, tell me. It is our duty here to provide food. And I
tell you from hence, take your time, and go on with your blockade. Don't let the force at the caves do anything rash.

I, The Roko Tui of Ba.

The Governor to Captain Knollys and Mr. Gordon.

Nasaucoko, July 1876.

My dear Knollys and A. J. L.—I am very sorry to hear of your loss at the caves, and quite agree that they must be taken. This is just the sort of thing I apprehended, when I wrote of the possibility of a slight check spoiling, or at least marring, the effect of the hitherto unbroken success. They were beating the bokola lalis all day yesterday at Vatulà, a proof, according to Carew, not only of their early intelligence, but that they had men at the fight.

I am glad you think of remaining in the Naqaqa towns. You must anticipate my coming up there. Firstly, because where you and the main force are, is the proper place for my headquarters; secondly, because I shall, by that time, be rather tired of Nasaucoko.

I am sorry you were obliged to have recourse to smoke, especially as it did not succeed. You are not old enough to recollect the universal horror that was felt in England at Marshal Bugeaud's smoking performances, but you may depend upon it, a traditional feeling lingers on about it, though the source of it may be forgotten.

You know how I dread this cave—rock—pot-shot work. I need not say I am intensely anxious about you
both, and I shall not be happy till I hear again; but, as it is all in the way of duty, I care less;—or try to do so. We went on Monday to Na Lolo, at the foot of Mogodro;—such a pretty place, among moli groves, and by swift waters,—and we ate any quantity of molis; red, yellow, and white; the last being one of the very best fruits I have ever seen, anywhere,—quite delicious,—and, unfortunately, not common.

On Wednesday we went to the great cascade. The way, most of the time, was singularly Scotch-like, till we got into the forest at the foot of the precipice. This forest was very pretty, especially the open glades in it. The fall itself reminded me of Reduit. I send one or two papers. Of what yasana\(^1\) were the four men killed?

Yours affectionately,

A. H. G.

The Governor to Captain Knollys.

Nasaukoko, July 28, 7 p.m.

My dear Knollys—I have just heard, with great annoyance, that the Wai ni Mala folks have, on their own hook, taken Vatulâ and Matawalu. I am excessively annoyed: in the first place, because they had no business to do anything of the kind without orders; and in the next, because it may seriously interfere with the supplies of food you may count on finding there. I am, if possible, still more vexed to find that I have probably misled you (being misled myself) as to the number of Wai ni Malans still on the river. Carew now tells me that, when he informed me that only forty remained at

\(^1\) Province.
Nasue, and the rest had gone back to their homes, "it was a mere guess of his," as he has not the slightest knowledge on the subject! Had I had the smallest idea of this, I should, even at the risk of offending Carew, have accepted Arthur's offer to go to them. The whole mischief, as regards them, from beginning to end, has been due to their not having a white man with them. It is too late now to do anything, I fear; and, as it is already dark, I shall wait till morning, on the chance of hearing again from you, or learning further particulars of the Wai ni Malans' doings; but I am much inclined to anticipate matters, and send Le Hunte up with 150 men to-morrow, to find out what has been done, and occupy the towns till your arrival.

Good-night, I will add a line in the morning.

_July_ 29, 6 A.M.—Nothing new this morning.

8 A.M.—I have now decided to send Carew himself to Nasue. He should have been there all along. I have instructed him to take pains to preserve the towns and plantations, for the use of your force, when you come down. The garrison here will be awfully disappointed at being cut out of the work, and I am afraid Kolikoli and his people, whom I had thought it (for political reasons) most desirable to employ along with Le Hunte's force, to a limited extent, will be equally disgusted. It is just possible, though improbable, that what has been done, has been done by your order. I think not; because you would have told us, and have given warning to Le Hunte to join in. After my emphatic endorsement of your and Le Hunte's objections to pro-
ceedings against these folks, till you came down, the action of the Wai ni Mala chiefs is too bad. Besides bad political results, it has the effect of sending those not prisoners, all through the bush, and about the country.

Carew takes an escort of thirty men. There is no use sending a large force to eat up the country. What are your wishes now about Le Hunte? There seems to be no co-operation now required. But it will be good to give the men a run, and probably I shall come over with, say 100, or 150.

A. H. G.

Mr. Le Hunte to Captain Knollys.

Nassaukoko, July 29, 1876.

My dear Knollys—The Wai ni Mala people wrote to Carew yesterday, saying that they had taken the Naqaqa people, Gusudradra, etc. So there goes my chance of the only bit of fun. I don't know what you will think of it. If you are of the same opinion as I am, you will swear at them pretty considerably. The Mogodro people are in the bush; we may have some work to get them afterwards. If you were not coming down, I should go to the Naqaqa towns, but I fear by so doing I should eat up all the food which you will want. I know nothing about the particulars of the capture. The towns are not burnt yet. Carew is going to Nasue to see about matters connected with his friends there, and to keep them from plundering the Naqaqa gardens. What alterations, if any, shall you make as regards my bringing up a force to meet you? His Excellency pro-
mised the men here that, as soon as you were ready for them, they should help you up there. It will be a grievous disappointment, but I suppose cannot be helped. If you can devise something that will look like work for them to do with you, it would be a good thing. I daresay you will find something afterwards in the way of hunting for people, but I want to take them to meet you, if we can manage it. I send a lot of eggs. I don't know what you will say when I tell you that a box from Parker's, said to be a packet of medicines, came here very shortly after you left Nadrau. I thought it had better stop here for you, and so did not open it. I wanted a medicine yesterday, and opened your box to look for it, when lo and behold! tobacco and hair-oil appeared! I am awfully sorry about it, for I know you must have wanted it. I send the cut tobacco. Try and forgive me.

Love to Gordon, etc.

Yours,

G. R. Le Huntr.

From Qereqereta Bua of Wai ni Mala to Mt. Carew.

Nasue, July 28, 1876.

SIR—I have read your letter; it is good to my ears to hear from you, and to receive instruction from you; this is a report.

I have arrested Nagusudradra, together with all his followers; they are here now. Men and women, in number 110, and 8 guns; the Mukuvura and Rocyasi people have run off into the jungle; also the fugitives to the Wai ni Mala; we have them all here; they had
10 guns; decide whether their guns are to be taken to you or to the Commandant; it is only clear to me as yet, that any guns taken by me should go to you. Do you decide, and let me know whether they shall be taken to you or to the Captain. I still await instructions from the Commandant, as you always tell me to; my relatives, for whom I have interceded, have again given us some provisions, including one pig. The guns are now being taken to you, but the Walâ people have a practice of taking out the flints to keep them. It is wrong of them to do so to the guns; we go on still confiscating guns; don’t send Walâ people to get the guns and the fugitives, as they don’t take care of them.

I send my greatest regards.

I, QEREQRETABUA, your friend.

Captain KNOLLYS to the GOVERNOR.

The Caves, Saturday.

MY DEAR SIR—We have at last got all the people out of the caves, about 50 men, and a number of women and children; but they have given us hard work. We have only had one man, Koli, from Walâ, wounded, since I wrote, severely, but not, I believe, dangerously. Among others I have the deserter from the force, who has been the main cause of the resistance. I will give particulars from Na Veiyaraki. I shall start for Naqaqa as soon as possible, as the country here is thoroughly cleared and safe, but my men are rather done.

Yours very truly,

LOUIS F. KNOLLYS.
IN THE DEVIL COUNTRY OF FIJI. 203

Mr. Gordon to the Governor.

(Written in pencil on the paper of an unrolled cartridge.)

The Caves, Nanuwai, Nacawanisa, Saturday.

I have not written to you before, because I could say nothing but what would only increase your anxiety on our behalf.

The danger is now happily over, and, as you will hear from Knollys, the caves are in his hands, together with all the enemy, women, children, arms, and baggage. We return to Na Veiyaraki to-day, sleeping on the way at Gatagata.

It is very sad to have lost so many men, but it is a wonder that many more were not killed or wounded. I hope we shall now meet soon.

Yours affectionately, Arthur Gordon.

The Roko Tui of Ba to his Wife.

Na Veiyaraki, July 30, 1876.

Veio Adi Alisi Qalirea—I write to tell you that I am extremely pleased at your news. It is a capital thing.

I write to you about the prisoners who are going down hence. There is one woman among them, who wishes to enter into your service. I write that you may know. She will be put under your charge. Look well after her. Instruct her in some of the things which it will be useful for her to learn. I send the yaqona of my love to Kolora. The great root of yaqona is intended to be used for drink. We are all well up here.
IN THE DEVIL COUNTRY OF FIJI.

The army has gone, and is at work at the caves. We are keeping guard here, that is Sakiusa and I. Tevita has got a scolding. He has not followed the orders of the Turaga ni valu (Captain Knollys). I send some materials for mat-making. I send my love to you.

I, Puniani Vuki, the Roko of Ba and the Yasawas.

The Roko Tui of Ba to his Wife.

Nabutautau, July 30, 1876.

I DI ALISI—I write hence to you to tell you that they have got the enemy out of the caves. They asked leave on Thursday, and finally came out on Friday, the 28th day of this month. They are 139 in number. The women have been sent down to Tavua. The men have been put in bonds here. Eight on our side have been killed, or badly hurt. One from Cakaudrove, and one from Lau, and two from Raki Raki, one of whom is dead, and one is still living. Two men from Nadrau, one a soldier and one a taukei. Of the valu lesi1 all who are hurt are one soldier, who is dead, a Nadrau man, and Koli from Nasaucoko, who is alive though wounded. The se will be taken home on Monday to Sagunu. Look well after them. A court will be held in the morning to try the men.

I have also to tell you that my house has been burnt. It was burnt on the Monday in last week, the 24th of the month. Two of my sulus were burned in it.2 I am

1 Auxiliaries.

2 Extract of a Despatch from the Governor to the Earl of Carnarvon.

The Roko Tui Ba and Yasawas is one of the ablest of the native
quite well. I send my love to you all. I send my love to Kolora. My message of love that I send down on this occasion is a root of yaqona.

I, the ROKO TUI of BA and the YASAWAS.

EXTRACT from the GOVERNOR’S JOURNAL.

July 30, Sunday.—Vakavuvuli Buli preached on the text, “Be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only,” James i. 22. He introduced the old story of the man who escaped being killed by a shot, because he had a Bible in his pocket which turned the bullet, but he gave rather a good shape to it; not making the man’s escape due to a charm, but the result of his obedience to his mother’s wishes. Whilst we were in church, two scrappy notes arrived from Knollys and Arthur, the latter written on the paper of an unrolled cartridge.

After dinner we went to bathe again, at the upper chiefs. He has afforded to Captain Knollys the most zealous and efficient help, which has rendered the attainment of the objects of the expedition far less difficult than it would otherwise have been, and he has shown a degree of gallantry, not often equalled, in removing from a burning house, with the aid of only three assistants, one of them his own servant, nearly the whole of the powder of the force, the explosion of which would have caused a fearful loss of life.

Before the work was done, the house was so thoroughly on fire, that the Roko and his companions had to creep on their hands and knees to avoid the flames, and the kegs of powder had become so hot that they could not be touched by the hand, and had to be rolled into running water. This conspicuous act of gallantry, by which the whole force was preserved from imminent peril, will, I trust, receive some acknowledgment from Her Majesty.
pool, and then to church again. Text, Romans vii. 24. "O wretched man, who shall deliver me from the body of this death?" After church went up on the hill, and sat there till dusk.

July 31, Monday.—On coming back from our walk, I strolled about outside the town, watching its life till sunset. Many noteworthy little pictures caught my eye. Many men were busy at their house-doors, pillow-making. One old man was feeding a pet pig out of a bowl, and combing and cleaning it. Numbers of little children played about the doors, and others, rather older, and for the most part dressed in red sulus, were observing my movements at some distance, and making a hasty retreat into the town gates across the log bridges over the moat, if I came near them. There were girls with bright green likus carrying in food, and women folding up, and putting by, pieces of white masi, which they had made during the day.

The Governor to Captain Knollys and Mr. Gordon.

Nasuaoco, Monday, July 31, 1876.

Dear Knollys and A. J. L.—Your scraps received yesterday were most acceptable and a great relief. I congratulate you on having accomplished your object, and not only that, but also the "pacification" of the upper district.

I await with curiosity, but without anxiety, your promised letter. I am very curious to know what your wishes will be, or what you will say, when you hear of the Wai ni Mala folks' action.
IN THE DEVIL COUNTRY OF FIJI.

Carew took Nemani Dreu with him, at Nemani's own request. I am sorry for it, as I think he is up to some mischief; but I did not like to object to it, though I did observe to Carew that, after the results of Nemani's last expedition, he hardly deserved to go on another. One thing struck both Le Hunte and me, viz. that whilst the others were in fighting attire, paint, etc., he was studiously pacific in dress and appearance, looking more like a preacher than a captain; and we thought it meant something, though what I can't say. He has probably some intrigue on foot to get off Bisiki, to whom he now extends the same charity as to Mudu.

I did not know there had been a deserter from the force. It may be a little difficult to know what to do with him. If your force were soldiers, you might try him for desertion, and shoot him without more ado; but I am not sure that you can treat desertion from the police in quite the same manner. Will not the prisoners be much in your way on their march down here? Still, here, or to your new headquarters at Vatulà, all the most important prisoners must come.

Yours ever,

A. H. G.

We went on Saturday to Vatumali, and the junction of the Waitabucake with the Sigatoka.

Mr. Carew to the Governor.

Nasue, July 31, 1876.

Your Excellency—I arrived here yesterday about 1 P.M., passing a man carrying a note addressed to Your
Excellency. He told me that Captain Knollys had taken all the people out of the caves, but I could gain no further information from him.

Roqereqeretauba of Wai ni Mala says the Naqaqa people took tabuas to Captain Knollys, asking for soldiers to occupy Vunatawa, as they feared the Wai ni Mala people and their friends intended to attack them, and that the Naqaqa people did this from malice, and to get them into serious trouble with the Government; and on their asking the Naqaqa people what they did this for, they merely said they were alarmed. So they determined to take them all at once, to prevent their getting them into trouble, as Captain Knollys had written to them about it.

They further say that they have taken food from the Naqaqa gardens. On Saturday each man took some; but there were no women carrying loads of food.

They have a number of captured people here, but as I do not know them myself, with the exception of the Naqaqa people, I have sent a note to Mr. Le Hunte, asking him to forward a list of names, which I have in my box, upon receipt of which I will forward the principal prisoners to Nasauccoko.

I received yesterday a note from the Vakavuvuli Buli of Wai ni Mala, assuring me that all have been sent; also a note from Koroinasau in answer to mine, asking about the removal of the Kubukataba people, and the answer appears to me to be very satisfactory. I have ordered the Tatuba and Walà people to desist from taking food from Naqaqa, as also Namanumanunivudi,
IN THE DEVIL COUNTRY OF FIJI. 209

whose people killed there on Saturday a pig weighing at least 3 cwt.

I remain, etc., WALTER S. CAREW.

The GOVERNOR to Captain KNOLLYS.

Nasaucoko, July 31.

MY DEAR KNOLLYS—I send you Carew's letter, which please keep, and return when we meet.

The reason assigned by the Wai ni Malans for interfering is an odd one; but all depends on the nature of what you "wrote to them about it," which Carew does not explain. Nor does he answer my question as to their strength; but there are clearly many more than forty.

Yours ever, A. H. G.

Captain KNOLLYS to the GOVERNOR.

Na Veiyaraki, Sunday.

MY DEAR SIR—We arrived here this morning from the Nanuwai caves, with our prisoners. Our attack there, I consider completely successful. We have got every man, woman, and child out, and the Nacawanisa tribe (by far the most determined cannibals in this part of Viti Levu) are, with the exception of those who have followed Nadrau, finished. I am very sorry that we tried the smoke, as you did not wish it. If we had been successful, we should have risked no lives by it; it would only have made the place so disagreeable, that the "meca" would have come out, and it might have saved some lives. It is naturally a cause of deep regret

1 Enemy.
to me that I have lost men; but I have never dared hope that the business could be accomplished entirely, without the loss of a few; especially since I have seen the kind of warfare required from us, and I am certain that, had I considered the lives of the men, more than the success of the operations to be accomplished, I should have lost many more. I had better give you a full history of our taking of the caves.

We left Na Veiyaraki on the 22d, with a force consisting of 70 "sotiers," the Cakaudrove, Lau, Raki Raki, and Nadrau men, and about 30 or 40 Tavua men, leaving the Roko to occupy this place, with the rest of the "sotiers" and the Ba men. We slept at a friendly Nacawanisa town. On the 23d we started early, and arrived near the caves at about 10 A.M. As soon as we were seen, the "meca,"\(^1\) with the exception of three men, two of whom escaped, and the third was taken prisoner, took to the caves. I tried, as I am convinced is the safest way, to rush them, but they were too quick, and were in before we could get up. The caves are in a gully, thickly wooded on each side, and consist of the bed of a stream, all rocks and holes, covered by boulders which have fallen from above. I saw at once that it was not a place possible to be taken by storm, for the entrance holes were so small that one had to creep in on hands and knees, and, as I afterwards found, this was the mode of proceeding throughout the greater part of the interior of the caves. Every opening in the rock, and they were too numerous to count, was

\(^1\) Enemy.
a loophole to the “meca;” whilst it was easy for them to get out of the way of shots fired into the caves, and it is a wonder to me that we did not lose more men. Two men, a Cakaudrove man and a Lau man, of the “Valu lesi,” 1 were mortally wounded at the first attack. After we had ascertained that the “meca” were all in the caves, I had parties posted at every entrance we could find, and, as the inmates informed us that they would rather die inside than come out, we sat down to wait for them. Two more men were shot on the first day, owing to their own rashness. It is impossible to prevent a Fijian, especially a mountaineer, from peering down a hole, even if he knows that a gun is covering it from the bottom. One of these was a “sotier,” named “Navitalai,” a Nadrau man, the other was a Raki Raki man. The enemy maintained for some days their preference to “stinking in the caves, to coming out,” though we talked a good deal to them. On Wednesday, they offered me five whales’ teeth and five guns, to be allowed to go away: this I declined. Some of them said they would give themselves up, if it were not for their friends, who would not allow them, and they afterwards wished to come out and leave the rest of the defenders. At first, I said “All or none;” afterwards, finding that they were rather the victims of circumstances, and that the desperate resistance was the work of Saqanalere, the deserter from the force, I allowed them to come up, on condition of their making him, Saqanalere, fast, and passing him up. This they did

1 Auxiliaria.
on Friday, sending him and his Government rifle and pouch up. They then wanted their women and children, which of course I granted. It appeared, however, that their women were in another part of the caves, in possession of the more desperate of the party, the only passage to which was by diving through the water under a rock, and that whenever they appeared from their dive, their friends presented their guns at them. So no women appeared on that day. This was on Thursday. On Friday, some of the prisoners, common men, or those not deeply implicated, whom I had sent for, arrived from Na Veiyaraki. I asked these men, about 40 in number, if they could get their friends out, and told them that if they were successful, I would not again make them fast, "vaka vavalagi,"¹ but send them with the Katikati to their coast towns,—a course I had long decided on, as they are too great an encumbrance to our movements. For fear they should be assaulted, I gave them short sticks. A young boy, the son of Wawa Balavu,² took the lead, and they were willing at once to try. He talked himself, and the rest, into the cave, and half the defenders out, in about an hour, leaving only about 25 of the most desperate, in the other end of the cave. Our new allies established themselves in their end of the cave, and amused themselves by blowing a shell all night, which so frightened the remainder that they were begging all night to be let out, but I would not allow them till the morning. This, I am aware, is not laid down in any military books, but it seemed to

¹ European fashion.  
² A noted cannibal chief, who died in 1871.
me the best course under the circumstances. I did not think that Nacawanisa would fire on Nabutautau, and the risk, even of talking to them, was too great to my own men to be too scrupulous. One of the "meca" pushed his gun under the arm of one of his own party, who was asking to come up, and had not he (the latter) thrust it down, he would have shot Buli Tavua, who was my messenger. I believe that they are all finished, as the Nadrau people tell me that all the cannibal portion of the Nacawanisa had taken to this cave, and had said that we could not take them then. We found the bones of my Nadrau scout, killed a fortnight ago, unmistakably cooked, and picked clean. This tribe, about which Carew did not seem to know much, are the worst and most determined lot I have had to deal with. I do not think (which is in their favour) that they have ever pretended to acknowledge Government, and they have been used as tools by Nabutautau. I have not had time to examine the prisoners, so I do not know whom I have got, but I have them all, and Nadrau and Bane are safe. I could not possibly have left this part of the mountains until they were caught, both for the safety of Nadrau, and for the credit of the Government forces. Carew puts his own interpretation on lali beating. No doubt the Nagaqans knew that a fight was on. They could not possibly know about our loss, and they had not a single man engaged. From my experience of Fijians in war time, I fancy a Fijian beats the lali for two reasons, viz. when he is in good spirits, and when he is in bad spirits, but in the latter case he beats much more
vigorously, especially if the soso'mi\(^1\) is within earshot. My prisoners brought in to-day are about 50 men, including three wounded at Nadrau, and two at the last caves. The Katikati I sent straight to Tavua, their coast town. With regard to Saqanavere, the deserter, I believe that you will not object to my trying him on purely military offences, and executing him at once if guilty. He is a most dangerous prisoner, as he is desperate, and would make any attempt he got a chance of, for his escape. I have talked to Arthur about it, and he is of my opinion. If his military offences do not justify his execution, I will frame the charges so that he can be tried for murder, civilly.

I have received your letters to-day, and heard with extreme disgust about the Wai ni Mala raid on Vatukalau. They have done what I thought I had saved; viz. driven all the worst characters into the bush. We shall now have more cave work, which I had hoped we had done with. It is unsatisfactory, difficult, trying to the men, and fifty times more dangerous than taking a town, and it is hard to say how long it may last. Carew may be able to keep them in order, but I should think that the chief Roqereqere'tabua should be sent to Nasaukoko for a lecture or punishment, and that the rest should be sent home. It is not as though he had received no warning. I have written to him to tell him to keep quiet, and he returned answer that he would do nothing without Carew's or my orders. If you wish any punishments, in the way of arrests or otherwise, to be inflicted

\(^{1}\) "Substitute." Native designation of the Commissioner.
on them, I and Le Hunte can do it without, I believe, firing a rifle, though the fault is not all theirs. I leave here with my force on Wednesday, and march through on that day to Vatulà. My anxiety is food. I have no stores left with me, and must depend on the country. If the Vatulà gardens remain, they will feed us for a time; if not, Beimana, who got plenty of yams from Qalimari, will have to do this duty. We are beginning to find food scarce here, and have had to get a good many magiti from Nadrau and Colaiwase. They feed us on Wednesday, mid-day, at Lobo ni koro; after that we have to shift for ourselves. I will ask Le Hunte to be at Vatulà before us on Wednesday with food, or else, should the gardens be destroyed, to warn Kolikoli to feed us. We shall be about 450 strong, and I shall retain the Ba men as beasts of burden. I am afraid that there will be no active service required of Le Hunte's men, except cave-taking, and it will save life if my men, more experienced in that work, undertake it. I will do all in my power to employ them, if I get a chance. I suppose you will not come to Vatulà or Walà until we are established at the former, on Thursday or Friday. If you do not come till Friday, I will go over to Nasaucoko on Thursday, returning on the same day, or else with you on Friday. Macgregor has a considerable number of wounded in hospital, all prisoners except one,—Koli, who is doing very well. As two or three of the wounds are of his own manufacture, he has a special interest in watching them. We shall send them, except Koli, to Nadrau, in charge of Crawford. I have a heavy day to-morrow, in
separating prisoners and getting evidence, and on Tuesday in getting those least implicated to their coast towns, and in receiving a farewell present from the Nadrauans. I thought Buli Nadrau, being old, would have preferred not going on with me, so I told the Turaga ni lewa, Na Colauli, to come, but the Buli objected, saying "What, am I not to go and shake hands with the Governor?" so he will come with us. I shall dispense with as many Ba men as are not required for carriers; their only object is rape and plunder, and the safety of their own skins. Arthur is not well, a bad cold, but I hope he will be all right before Wednesday.

I write below the names of killed and wounded.

Yours very truly, Louis F. Knollys.

Killed.
Sakaiu, Cakaudrove.
Senibua, Lau.
Wagata, Raki Raki.
Navitalai, Nadrau (soldier).

Wounded.
Keva, Raki Raki, dangerously.
Koli, Walà (soldier) severely, and one or two grazed.

Monday.—On second thoughts, as you are so near, I think it best to refer my sentence on Saqanavere to you, as it may appear too strong a measure for one man to capture, try, confirm his own sentence, and execute a prisoner. I shall be glad to receive your answer as soon as possible, as he is a dangerous prisoner. I will ask Le Hunte to send a messenger back at once, so that I may get your answer to-morrow. Macgregor wishes to take his wounded to Nasaucoko, so I shall send them to Lobo ni koro to-morrow, Vatulà on Wednesday, and Nasaucoko on Thursday.
I have just tried Saqanavere. I enclose the evidence and sentence. If you confirm the sentence, I shall be glad to get it over to-morrow, if possible.

Yours very truly,

L. F. KNOLLYS.

Captain KNOLLYS to the GOVERNOR.

Na Veiyaraki, July 30, 1876.

SIR—I have the honour to enclose for your Excellency's consideration the proceedings of a Court held by me this day on Constable Saqanavere, Fiji Armed Constabulary, and the finding and sentence of such Court.

L. F. KNOLLYS,

Commanding in, and Deputy Commissioner for, Colo.

PROCEEDINGS of a COURT held at NA VEIYARAKI, VITI LEVU, on the 30th day of July 1876, by L. F. KNOLLYS, 32d Light Infantry, commanding in Colo, and Deputy Commissioner.

E. Heffernan, Esq., acts as Interpreter to the Court.

Constable Saqanavere, Fiji Armed Constabulary, is brought a prisoner before the Court.

Charges.

1. Having deserted from the Fiji Armed Constabulary at Nasaukoko, in or about the month of March 1876.

2. Attempted murder, in having on or about July 12, 1876, fired a rifle, with intent to kill, at the Government force sent to arrest certain offenders at Nadrau.
3. Attempted murder, in having on or about July 26, 1876, fired a gun or rifle, with intent to kill, at one of the Government force, sent to arrest certain offenders at Nanuawai.

4. Bearing arms against Her Majesty the Queen, on or about the dates mentioned in the 2d and 3d charges. The prisoner pleads "not guilty," to the 1st and 4th charges, and "guilty" to the 2d and 3d charges.

Ratu Tevita Madigabula, an officer in the Fiji Armed Constabulary, is called as a witness before the Court, and, being duly sworn, states,

"I know the prisoner, Saqanavere, now before the Court. He is a member of the Fiji Armed Constabulary. About the commencement of April he was sent by Captain Olive, the superintendent of police, to overtake Corporal Daivalu, who had been sent with a letter to Nadrau. I have never seen the prisoner since that time, until he was arrested at the caves of Nanuawai by the Government forces, on or about July 27, 1876."

Corporal Daivalu, Fiji Armed Constabulary, being duly sworn, states,

"I know the prisoner, Saqanavere. He is a member of the Fiji Armed Constabulary. Some considerable time ago I was sent with letters from Nasaucoko to Nadrau. The prisoner, Saqanavere, now before the Court, overtook me on my way to Nadrau. He came some way with us, but afterwards left us and went to his own town. He came to Nadrau a day or two afterwards for a short time. He did not stay for a night at Nadrau, but returned to his own town. I told him to
make haste back, in order that we might go to Nasau-coko. I afterwards received a message from the prisoner that he was ill and could not come. I went to his town, Lewa, of the Nacawanisa tribe, to see him. I found that he was not ill. I shortly afterwards returned to Nasau-coko. I have not seen the prisoner since that time, until he was brought to Na Veiyaraki on the 29th inst."

Rimoa states,

"I belong to the Yalatini tribe. I was at the caves of Nadua, when they were attacked and taken by the Government forces. The prisoner before the Court had come from Rarabiau to assist in the defence of the caves against the Government. I saw him fire at the Government force. The prisoner is considered a leading man in fighting matters in the mountains."

Kovi, being duly sworn, states,

"I am a native of Raki Raki. I was one of the Government force that attacked the caves at Nanuwai on about July 22, 1876. Whilst we were besieging the caves, one of the defenders, named Tabua levu, asked me for a piece of Fiji bread. I gave it to him down one of the holes into the caves. As I was handing it to him, he said, 'Don't show yourself, as Saqanavere is behind and will shoot you,' or words to that effect. Immediately afterwards, a gun was fired at me from the cave, but missed me."

Tabua levu states,

"I was given a piece of bread by Kovi, a Raki Raki man, whilst I was assisting to defend the caves of Nanuwai against the Government force. As he was
handing it to me, the prisoner before the Court shot at him."

The prosecution is closed.

The prisoner being called on for his defence, states that he was sick at the time that Daivalu returned to Nasaucoko, and that he could not accompany him. He states that he was sick for two months. The prisoner calls on Ruku tabua as a witness.

Ruku tabua states that the prisoner before the Court was sick for about a week at the time Corporal Daivalu returned to Nasaucoko. After he had recovered, the old men of his town advised him to return to Nasaucoko, but he would not do so.

The Court finds that the prisoner is guilty of all the charges.

The Court sentences the prisoner, Constable Saqana-vere, Fiji Armed Constabulary, to suffer death by being shot.

L. F. KNOLLYS,
Lt., 32d Light Infantry,
Commanding in, and Deputy Commissioner for, Colo.

Captain KNOLLYS to the COLONIAL SECRETARY.

Na Veiyaraki, Nabutautau, July 31, 1876.

SIR—I have the honour to report, for the information of His Excellency the Governor, the proceedings of the force under my command since the date of my letter of the 20th instant.

On the 21st instant Mr. Heffernan arrived to assume his duties as interpreter to the force.
On the 21st instant I left Na Veiyaraki with a portion of the force under my command, with the intention of attacking some caves, occupied by a body of the Nacawanisa tribe, situated at a considerable distance from this place.

I had reason to believe that nearly, if not quite, the whole of the cannibal portion of the above-mentioned tribe were congregated at these caves, which are named Nanuwai; and that, if I were successful in capturing these people, the borders of the Nadrau and Ba territories would be safe from further aggression. This opinion has been confirmed since the successful attack made upon them, and the capture of the whole of the occupants of the caves, who had expressed a belief in their power to hold them against the Government forces.

We halted for the night at a friendly Nacawanisa town, named Na Biliga.

On the 23d instant we left Na Biliga soon after daylight, and arrived in the neighbourhood of the caves about mid-day.

The information I could obtain concerning them was very imperfect, as even those of the same tribe as the occupants, and living within a few miles of them, knew nothing more concerning these caves than their existence and approximate position. One of the Nadrau men also, out of a party whom I had sent a few days previously to examine the country, had been caught by the inhabitants, and killed and eaten.

I stationed the Nadrau men at the top of a hill above the caves to cut off fugitives on that side, and took the
remainder of the force round a hill to attack the caves from below.

The cannibals discovered us on our coming round the hill, at about 500 yards from the caves, and instantly took refuge in them. I attacked the caves from below and on the right with as little delay as possible, in the hopes that we might succeed in charging into them before the cannibals had recovered from their surprise. They, however, had evidently made full arrangements for their defence, and though not a single man of them could be seen, received us with a well-sustained fire from the different entrances and loopholes of the stronghold, mortally wounding two of my men, who died the following day.

The caves of Nanuwai are formed by boulders which have fallen from above into the bed of a torrent, containing running water only in the rainy season. The bed itself is full of a confused mass of rocks, and the entrances to the caves, and the passages in them can be traversed only by stooping low.

I found that it would only cause useless loss of life to attempt the taking of the caves by storm. I accordingly divided the force into parties to watch the different outlets of the caves, and preventing any of the cannibals from escaping. This movement was a work of considerable danger to the men, as new outlets and loopholes were constantly being discovered by the firing of the cannibals from the interior, and two more men of the force were killed, and another dangerously wounded before night.
IN THE DEVIL COUNTRY OF FIJI.

On the four following days the blockade was carefully maintained, but no tendency to surrender was shown by the occupants.

On the 20th instant one of the Fiji Armed Constabulary was severely wounded by a shot from the caves.

On the morning of the 28th instant, a careful blockade having been kept up day and night since our arrival, a portion of the occupants surrendered themselves prisoners, but the more determined still held out. A further portion came out in the evening, and the remainder surrendered next morning.

The loss of the men killed and wounded in this attack is naturally a source of extreme regret, but, from the difficult nature of the work required from them, it is a cause of congratulation that more lives were not sacrificed.

The conduct of the force engaged in the capture of these caves deserves great commendation, a careful blockade having been kept up by them for six days and nights, in dangerous positions, and with a scarcity of food. The latter would have caused grave inconvenience, had it not been for the supplies furnished from the town of Tavua.

I desire especially to bring to the notice of His Excellency the service rendered by Buli Tavua, whose life was more than once attempted when receiving messages of submission from the cannibals, but who, nevertheless, did not hesitate to incur the same danger again, when required to do so.
There are several important prisoners among those taken from the caves, and these people are certainly the most daring and desperate of the cannibals in this portion of the mountains. I believe that nearly the whole of this body is now in my hands: we also captured a considerable number of muskets.

On the 29th instant I left with the force under my command for Na Veiyaraki, which I reached on the 30th instant, with the male portion of the prisoners, numbering over 50, including several wounded in this affair, and in that at Nadua on the 12th instant. The women and children I have sent to Tavua to await his Excellency's instructions as to their final disposal.

I received information yesterday that the people of the Wai ni Mala tribe, at present in occupation of those towns of Nuyakoro that have surrendered, have attacked and taken the Naqaqa town of Vatulà. This has been done contrary to the orders they have received from Mr. Carew and from myself, and will cause great inconvenience, as the inhabitants who occupied it are now scattered in the bush.

I believe the work of reducing this portion of the mountains to peace and safety is now finished; and it is my intention to march the force under my command to Vatulà on the 2d proximo.

As I find the number of prisoners in my charge a cause of great inconvenience, I shall send those least implicated in the late disturbances, to the coast, to await His Excellency's instructions; only conveying the more important, and the more guilty, to Vatulà.
I append the Chief Medical Officer’s report on the killed and wounded.

I have the honour to be, sir, your obedient servant,

L. F. KNOLLYS, Lt.,
32d Light Infantry.

The ROKO TUI of BA to his WIFE.

Na Veiyaraki, August 1, 1876.

I DI ALISI—Au sa volavola yani vei iko meu tukuna ni ratou sa lako yani ogori e lewe 3 na nodatou kele eratou lako tani lako ga yani ko Bawale kei Votua ko irau oço na nei Kolora kei Naikula na noqu ia ko ira nai se ka lakani mo tukuna vei iratou ko Nasau modou votai ira e vei vale e Sagunu me lewe vica ga e kau ki tition me ra maroroi vinaka sara sa tatau naki ira vaka dredre sara ko na matanitu me ra vakani vinaka ia mo gai bau raica talega e dua na nodatou vei ira nai se na lako levu yani ko Nakula na noqu sa kauta lako yani na nonai voli ni sulu mo bau lako volia volia e dua na nonai sulu nae sulu damudamu.

Kevaka dou sa vota nai se me bau rua na cauravou vei Marika mo takuna me ra maroroi vinaka sara nai se mo vakadrita sara vei Turaga ni koro kei iratou kece na gase me ra kanu vinaka nai se. Sa kau yani na nomu waiwai nae loloma i matai na mate.

Au sa tukuna yani vei iko Adi Alisi au sa loloma yani vei Kolora.


KOIAU Puniani Vuki,

ROKO TUI BA kei YASAWA.

VOL. II.
The Governor to Captain Knollys.

Nausauoko, Tuesday morning, 7.30 A.M.
August 1, 1876.

My dear Knollys—Your letter has just arrived, and I send the messenger off at once on his return, as you desire. You will see from my note of yesterday that I had some doubts about the Police Court Martial, but, essentially, there can be no fault found with shooting a deserter; and as you think it important to get rid of him at once, I confirm the finding; though I think it would have been more regular, and smoother in official eyes, if you had preferred the charges and let the other deputy commissioner try them. I am very glad you did not shoot him without referring to me; partly because you might have got into a scrape; partly because I think it important that the natives should know and feel that the decision as to life and death rests with me exclusively; and partly because I am determined that the whole responsibility of these executions shall rest on my shoulders.

Le Hunte and I will go to Vala to-day, and to Vatulà to-morrow. My staying here, absolutely alone, would be ridiculous and undignified. I don't suppose you will be at Vatulà till very late to-morrow night. I am sorry to hear Arthur is seedy. Love to him. I have sent to Kolikoli to send a magiti for you to Vatulà, by way of precaution.

My only anxiety is about the prisoners here, especially our chief prisoner Bisiki, lest, during our absence, they should be carelessly guarded, and escape. Tabuarua, who was condemned to death at Sigatoka, has been
brought in here, and I shall probably have him shot before we leave.

Hoping to see you to-morrow night, I remain, with much approval, satisfaction, and congratulation,

Yours ever, A. H. G.

Of course it was not to be expected that some of our men should not be killed. I am glad and surprised there were not more. Don't take what I said about smoke too much to heart. As nothing came of it, no harm is done; but if an old woman or child had been choked, we should not soon have heard the last of it. I do not say the risk of this is not to be run, if absolutely necessary, only one is sorry it should be so.

As we shall meet, if all is well, to-morrow, I defer, till then, all discussion as to Wai ni Mala. I see you have discovered ——'s weak point, as well as I.

The Governor's Journal—Continued.

August 1, Tuesday.—Received letters early this morning from Knollys announcing his intention of moving down at once on Naqaqa. This changed all our plans, and instead of going on a quiet expedition up to the top of Nawaqa, as we had intended, I determined that we should go to Walà to-day, and meet Knollys at Vatulà to-morrow. He has sentenced his deserter to be shot, and, although the proceedings were somewhat irregular, I confirmed the sentence. Before leaving, I gave the school children a feast of hard biscuits and sugar, made more interesting by the contents of our only
tin of sweet biscuits, which just went round once among them. We got off a little before 12, taking 120 men with us. We left Abelec\(^1\) behind, in deep despair, and with a firm conviction that he was doomed to be eaten before our return. We halted at the crossing of the river, and bathed there. The road thence to Walā lay for the most part along the bank of the river,—a beautiful stream, with plenty of fine deep pools. The Tatuba caves were visible on the other side of the river, through a screen of thick wood. Walā is a nice town on a flat tongue of land, round which the river bends. It has a splendid ditch, about twenty feet deep at least, and a fortified suburb, outside the moat of the main town. Put up at the strangers' bure, a dark little *six-stalled* house; bathed; had tea; drank yaqona, and watched mekes being danced by torchlight, firelight, and moonlight. The moon was nearly full, and most glorious. The firelight was that of a great burning of grass, on the side of a mountain, across the river. Walā is a quaint town. There is not a bit of grass, all the houses being popped down on the hard earth, but young cocoanuts and fan palms have been planted everywhere between the houses.

**Mr. Carew to Captain Knollys.**

Nasue, July 31, 1 P.M.

Dear Knollys—The Governor has ordered me to come here to see what the Wai ni Mala men are about. and I arrived yesterday with thirty men. Now, a brother of Koli's has heard that the latter has been shot, up your

\(^1\) A Hindoo servant.
way, in some caves, and he goes to see about it, so I just drop a hasty line to let you know I am here, pur- posing to write to you again when the Governor's answer to your last note arrives here.

I have heard a rumour that you have got the people out of the caves, so I suppose you will soon be down. Drop me a line, or, if you are busy, tell some one else.

Yours very truly,  
W. S. Carew.

Mr. Carew to Mr. Le Hunte.

Nasue, August 1, 1876.

My dear Le Hunte—Many thanks for the papers you sent me. You have done quite right in the matter of the money from Taylor (Buli's pay).

I sent Knollys's letter on, as soon as I received it (5 P.M.)

Rather curious that, about the pistol and your warn- ing, but you have lost the amusing part of it; that is the scene as gone through by Lialia, showing the con- sternation of the Indian. His broken English, etc., was admirably imitated.

With reference to what you say about my not think- ing anything about what you said about Naqqa, etc., pray don't say or think any more of it. You said very little, but by writing about it you prove yourself to be a very good fellow, if you will pardon me for saying so. Anything wrong you may have noticed in me has arisen from anxiety (not light), that our work shall bear all good fruit, and leave no seeds for future trouble behind it.

No matter what I think, or what you think, of the
Wai ni Mala men. It is a constant source of anxiety that we should not let them guess it, until we have got our business through; that is,—the Courts held, and all the soroeed villages visited by us, and as many more guns got in as possible. The reason for the small number of guns got in, all round, is, that the young men are running about in the bush with them. After getting done, we can then give blame and censure, punishment or reward, wherever each is due.

I have got nineteen guns, since I came here, given by the Wai ni Mala people.

Very sincerely yours,

WALTER S. CAREW.

Mr. Carew to the Governor.

Nasue, August 1, 1876, 10 P.M.

Your Excellency—I received your Excellency's note during the evening, and will endeavour to find all the prisoners who are wanted.

Tawase is, I believe, somewhere about Mogodro or towards Vaturu, and I have received a letter from Buli Sabeto, stating that he has got 38 "se" at Koroica,1 and is using every endeavour to get hold of Tawase and Tiloko, and recommends that the "se" at his place be allowed to remain a little longer, inferring that he may be able to get others out by their means. He asks for instructions in the matter.

The Wai ni Mala chiefs say that Captain Knollys wrote to express his disapproval of their reported intention to attack Vunatawa.

A number of the Wai ni Mala folks are at Naduto, where they have been staying since their arrival on this side. From all I hear, I think there may be about 150 in all. They have been going and coming all along; sometimes a few only remained on this side, and sometimes they were in force, as at present. I have delivered your Excellency's order to them, to go home and leave about 50 only here with the chiefs, and coupled it with advice about their plantations, and probable famine here next year, if we use up all the food now. They express their great pleasure at the prospect of going home again, and appear quite sincere, but they want to see the force come down. The chief Roqereqeretabua has told them to go, and I will push the matter. The fact is, the difficulty is, that they cannot understand being dismissed summarily. They expect to dance with the force, and proceed according to native custom in the matter, as has always been usual hitherto in like cases. But I will do my utmost to carry out your Excellency's orders, without hurting their feelings in any way, as it is, I think, a good thing that they should return in good spirits.

I will write again to-morrow, and remain, your Excellency's most obedient servant,

WALTER S. CAREW.

Captain Knollys to Mr. Le Hunte.

Na Veiyaraki, August 1, 1876.

MY DEAR LE HUNTE—We start, as I told you, to-morrow, Wednesday morning, and shall march through
to Vatulà. I believe the Naqaqans have food hidden near the place. If you can manage for the first two or three days, I shall be able to reduce my numbers and get on all right. Occupy Vatulà with a portion of your men before our arrival. They can bring their own food from Nasaukoko, so as not to increase the difficulty of providing a sufficiency. The last cave prisoners are a nice lot of blackguards.

Yours ever (driven to death),

L. F. KNOLLYS.

Gordon has an attack of fever, but is getting better.

The GOVERNOR'S JOURNAL—Continued.

August 2, Wednesday.—We went down to the river tolerably early, and swam across to the rocks on the opposite side. Then, after breakfast, devoted our energies to getting the carriers mustered and their burdens apportioned. It took some time, for we had sixty or seventy to place. We got off at last on our way to Vatulà about nine o'clock. Our winding way ascended gradually, though with one or two sharp descents, and our long files looked very queer,—like a dark wriggling snake,—as one's eye glanced over the path before or behind us. We rested awhile on the top of a bare grassy hill, and then had a final climb of some severity up to Vatulà itself. When first I looked at Vatulà through a telescope from one of the hills near Nasaukoko, in May last, I certainly never thought that I should be within its walls. That, however, is a figurative expression, for it is not a regularly walled town, its
site rendering such a precaution needless. The position is peculiar, on a narrow ridge, with on one side a very deep precipitous descent to a dark valley; on the other a steep but short slope to a little stream which runs by the town, and beyond which much higher ridges rise covered with wood. The view is striking and extensive. There are two raras, and it may be said two villages. The sun had been very hot, and I sat in the shadow of a house near the entrance of the town, whilst they cleared out for me the "Devil" bure, which made a very good headquarters, being situated at the highest part of the ridge, at a narrow neck which connected the upper and lower towns. I had hardly established myself in my house, when I heard a couple of shots, and going out to see what was the matter, found Le Hunte, the Vakavuvuli Buli, Ratu Tevita, and an excited crowd, looking at a party of men on the opposite ridge, who were firing point blank into the town, but from too great a distance to do us any harm. There was immense excitement, sentries posted, outposts stationed at all the approaches. At last a Wai ni Mala officer made his appearance. Whether the firing was only bravado, or whether they affected to have taken us for the enemy, we could not quite make out.¹ Our men were in the wildest spirits, and kept up a perpetual row on the lalis till (after they had succeeded in breaking no end of drumsticks, and smashing more than one lali) we had

1 The Governor and Mr. Le Hunte had no interpreter with them, and had to trust to their own knowledge of Fijian. These men spoke a mountain dialect.
to order them to desist. Knollys arrived a few hours after dark, with only ten men, with whom he had pushed on, leaving his main force behind him. The night was made hideous by repeated assaults on the ladis by wakeful soldiers, who started, and kept up, a fitful rattle and banging, just as one dropped off to sleep.

For His Excellency the Governor Wala.

Nasue, August 2, 1876.

I have just received a message from Captain Knollys to say that he is sending the wounded on to Nasue for the night, and will sleep with the force to-night at Vunatawa, proceeding to-morrow to Vatulà.

W. S. Carew.

Mr. Carew to the Governor.

Nasue, August 2, 1876.

Your Excellency's note has arrived. It is decided that forty of the Wai ni Mala people stay with the chiefs, and all the rest go to-morrow morning early, back to Wai ni Mala.

I am doing my best to carry out your Excellency's instructions in the spirit, and I cannot get them to alter their plans. Some, however, I know, have left for home during the past hour, and I have something quite definite to act on now, as they have told me they intend to go to-morrow, and I can now insist on it.

I remain, your Excellency's most obedient servant,

Walter S. Carew.
IN THE DEVIL COUNTRY OF FIJI. 235

Mr. Carew to the Governor.

Nasue, August 2, 1876, 11 P.M.

Your Excellency—Roqereqeretabua of Nuyamalo intends taking to you a small magiti brought in from Bisiki's country for him.

He says he is afraid that he will be arrested for taking Naqaqa villages, but he was unable to restrain his and the other people of his river, and is very penitent, and I have assured him that he will not be badly treated.

Some of those who go to-morrow (the chiefs) have been in to shake hands with me, as they go home to-morrow.

I remain your Excellency's most obedient servant,

Walter S. Carew.

Captain Knollys to the Colonial Secretary.

Vatulà, Naqaqa, August 3, 1876.

Sir—I have the honour to inform you of the movements of the force under my command, since the date of my letter of the 31st ultimo.

After the capture of the whole of the occupants of the Nanuwai caves, which comprised, I believe, all the cannibal portion of the Nacawanisa tribe, I am of opinion that the districts of Nadrau, Nacawanisa, and Vatusila, are safe from any further disturbance.

On the 2d instant I despatched the women and children, taken at different periods during my occupation of Vatusila and Nacawanisa, to the coast towns of Tavua
and Sagunu, together with such of the male prisoners as I considered of not sufficient importance to be taken for trial to Vatulà. These people went in charge of natives from those towns, with a view to their remaining with them, until His Excellency shall have given directions for their disposal.

On the same day I marched the whole force, together with the prisoners, to the Nuyakoro town of Vunatawa, where a halt was made for the night.

I left the force there in charge of Mr. Heffernan, and proceeded on the same day, with an escort of 15 men, to Vatulà, the chief town of Naqaqa, where I found His Excellency the Governor, and Mr. Le Hunte, with 120 men from the force at Nasaucoko, who had entered the town at an earlier period of the day.

The force and prisoners from Vatusila arrived at about mid-day on the 3d instant, the sick and wounded having been sent to Walà en route to Nasaucoko, which they reached on the following day.

The disturbance in Viti Levu may now be considered to be at an end, but there still remains a strong body of Mogodro men from Vatulà, who have fled to the bush, and whose capture is desirable. This, however, can be accomplished by the usual police force stationed in the interior.

I have the honour to be, sir, your obedient servant,

L. F. Knollys, Lt. 32d Light Infantry,
Commanding in Colo.
IN THE DEVIL COUNTRY OF FIJI.

The Governor to Lady Gordon.

Vatulā, August 4, 1876.

* * * * *

This is a most picturesquely situated place; but I cannot even attempt to describe it. I will only say that it commands a magnificent view, such as you would like. Standing about two thousand feet above the sea-level, we look over ridges and valleys far below us, partly covered with wood, but for the most part bare. One of the approaches to the town is most singular, passing through a cave with a sort of stair of rocks crossing the end, exactly like a scene in a theatre.

Arthur, I am sorry to say, is ill, and has gone to Nasaucoko, to be more comfortable. There are degrees in discomfort, and the camp, though in all conscience a rough place enough, is of course luxurious when compared with this. Macgregor is with him.

Nothing can be quaintier or more picturesque than this village, or rather these villages, for there are half-a-dozen close together, some on hills and some in valleys, their houses nestled in among great boulders and masses of grey rock. Just now all these villages are full of men, singing, shouting, carrying lights and torches about, and ringing all the lalis uninterruptedly, till they are well-nigh beaten to pieces.

The accommodation for writing is even worse than at Nasaucoko, and the fleas are hopping about everywhere, so you must excuse some incoherence. . . .
IN THE DEVIL COUNTRY OF FIJI.

EXTRACT from Dr. MACGREGOR’S JOURNAL.

Nasauçoko.—Next morning, the 4th August, Crawfurd arrived from Walà with the sick, who were accommodated in a small building erected for the purpose, near to the native church. Crawfurd seemed a good deal fatigued by his march, but we had the sufferers made very comfortable on beds of dried grass. Gordon still remained feverish, slept badly, and had no appetite. On the morning of the 5th, it was quite evident to me that one of my patients, a member of the rebel band, taken prisoner at Nanuwai, was in a most critical condition. A bullet had about two or three weeks before smashed both bones of his right leg, splitting them up to the knee joint. A very profuse discharge, implicating the joint, had completely exhausted his strength, and reduced him to a perfect skeleton. He suffered from diarrhoea and drenching sweats, and could neither sleep nor eat. I had been carefully watching this man for about a week, and had calculated that he would be able to reach Nasauçoko alive, where I should be able to amputate the limb, and have better opportunities of attending to him than I could have on the march. The critical period had now arrived, when I must either operate or let the man die. I therefore arranged my medical panniers in the open air, so as to form a kind of operating table, which I covered well with soft grass, and I then arranged all my instruments in such a way that, whatever might happen, I should have anything that might be required within reach of my own hand. I then got some of the
natives to lift the patient on to the extemporised operating table, and I myself proceeded to put him under the influence of chloroform, as it would have been quite impossible to operate without the use of an anaesthetic. When I had put the patient well under the influence of the chloroform, I directed Crawfurd to take the towel containing it, and to keep it over the patient's mouth and nose so as to keep up insensibility. I had been so exclusively occupied in concerting my plans and making arrangements to meet every emergency, that I had not observed until the moment I handed Crawfurd the towel that he was very drunk. Seizing the towel, he immediately proceeded to press it hard on the mouth of the patient. I removed his hands, and told him again to hold it as I had directed, but as soon as I went to lift the patient's leg, Crawfurd seized hold of the sick man's nose, and held it tightly compressed, for which, in the anger of the moment, and the hurry to relieve my patient, I rewarded Crawfurd with a push that sent him sprawling on his back. I then ordered half-a-dozen men to take him away, and put him in irons, which they did with great alacrity. But, meantime, I was left alone, in the midst of a multitude of wondering natives, with a man under chloroform for the performance of a capital operation. After the patient had lost the power of speech and motion, not one of the native onlookers would come within ten yards of him, as they were lost in astonishment at the effect of the "Wai ni moce" (water of sleep), and thought that the man was being deliberately killed.
The position was one of the greatest difficulty, and of the weightiest responsibility. I was convinced the patient could not live twenty-four hours unless the operation was performed; there were only two white men within fifteen or twenty miles of me, one of whom was ill of fever, and too weak to stand; the other, in a state of intoxication, so that his presence was a source of positive danger; and I had round me two or three hundred natives, some of whom were genuine savages, and to whom the whole affair must be quite incomprehensible, not to say suspicious. Then again, the patient was exceedingly weak, and if any hitch occurred with the anaesthetic, or should any difficulty suddenly present itself in promptly arresting haemorrhage, death would to a certainty speedily ensue,—a result that might be disastrous to myself under the circumstances. If the man died during, or immediately after, the operation, it might be feared that my act would make the natives suspicious, and might give rise to serious complications in the unsettled state of the country, and I might be censured for attempting, without a single assistant, an operation that requires care and skill under the most favourable circumstances. All these considerations presented themselves to my mind in unbroken array, almost in a moment, but, on the other hand, there was the conviction that, unless I proceeded at once with the operation, the man must inevitably die. I therefore did not hesitate, but determined to incur all risks to save a human life, although that of a rebel. I put the patient thoroughly under chloroform, and then
began to amputate the limb as best I could. As the knee joint was completely disorganised, and the lower part of the thighbone diseased, I found it necessary to amputate some inches above the knee joint, but, as I could not prevail on any native to hold the leg for me, I found this a most difficult matter, and was obliged to dislocate the leg at the knee joint to get rid of the weight and leverage of the leg, and to give me sufficient command of the thigh. I was then able to cut through the soft parts, and to saw through the bone with much more ease and despatch, and I even managed to ligature the main artery of the limb, before the patient began to recover so far from the chloroform as to move inconveniently. A little more chloroform was then administered, which enabled me to tie all the vessels and to stitch up the wound; but I must confess I found that holding the end of a catch forceps between one's teeth, when tying the vessel held by it, with half-a-dozen small arteries projecting as many small streams of hot blood into one's face, is not the most pleasant position in the world, especially if surrounded by two or three hundred spectators, quite capable of imagining that one was drinking the blood of one's patient, and dividing his body for the purposes of the larder.

At last, however, the wound was dressed, and by degrees both the patient and myself could breathe freely.

When my patient opened his eyes and began to talk, the astonishment of the dusky crowd of spectators broke the deep silence that had prevailed during the operation.
Standing at a distance of about ten paces from the patient, those in the nearest ring of the spectators would gaze hard at him, and, in a voice of joy and wonder, exclaim, "How strange, how strange, he is not dead after all," "Truly he opens his eyes," "He speaks," etc.

After they had satisfied themselves that the man was not killed, and that I meant to make him well, they began to manifest an extraordinary interest in his recovery, and I had no difficulty in having him carried into his bure, nor in finding plenty of willing attendants for him. All that day, and all the following day, the house he occupied was besieged by crowds, who wished to have only a glimpse of him.

He very speedily gained strength, and I had the satisfaction of witnessing a perfectly successful result to an operation performed under greater difficulties than any other I have ever felt it my duty to undertake.

I subsequently heard from Captain Knollys that my patient, after his recovery, was looked upon as a desirable possession, and that two or three families contended which of them should have him. It appeared that this emulation arose partly from the desire to be the owners of a man with one leg, and partly from a wish to share with him some uncommonly good planting land, of which he was proprietor. The gentleman himself seems to entertain odd ideas on domestic economy, as he recently sent me a letter to say "that as I had robbed him of his own leg, he considered it little enough that I should keep him supplied with a wooden one, whenever he wanted it."
The Governor's Journal—Continued.

Vatulā, August 6, Sunday.—Church parade was held on the rara of the southern village. There was something in the whole scene which appealed strongly to the imagination. It was the first time that a Christian service had ever been held here, and it was impossible to forget that it was being held in the very spot where, till so lately, so many cannibal feasts had taken place, and where, within the last few weeks, one of our own people had been eaten. I myself sat on one of the great stones where the old men used to sit, whilst the bodies were being prepared for distribution. It was a fine thing to hear the praises of “Na Vakabula Ko Jisu” sung in this wild place by some 600 or 700 voices,—not a thing to forget. It was a glorious day of quiet sunshine; all the ridges and plains below us lay basking in its light.

Felipi preached a really very good sermon from Hebrews xiii. He began by preaching generally from the text, and speaking of the examples of saints and martyrs. Then he gave a “suitable” turn to it, asking why he should go far away for examples? Had not, in this place where we were, Christians suffered death for their faith? He dwelt on the change which had been effected, how cruelty had given place to the kind spirit of the gospel, lawlessness and suspicion to order and confidence, and how henceforth (sweeping his hand towards the magnificent panorama below us, of ridges, and valleys, and plains, and streams) “the mountains should bring peace, and the little hills righteousness to

1 The Saviour Jesus.
our God.” In candour, I must confess, that it was disfigured by one Fijianism. He compared the delay in the summer rains, which would have made our work difficult and dangerous, to the sun standing still at the command of Joshua!

After church we hastened by a straight short cut to Nasaucoko, not above ten or twelve miles by this route, to see Arthur, of whom I had heard last night from Macgregor that he was not so well, and delirious. Our way began by a tremendously steep descent to Matawalu, which is, or rather has been, a very nice town. It is now deserted. Thence to Vatumali; thence by road to Nasaucoko. Arthur certainly very unwell, but better.

Greatly surprised at night by the unexpected appearance of the Baron.

Monday 7.—Knollys and I returned to Vatulà. Half way up the hill we met the “se” coming down. Rovobokola has not yet come back from his Mogodro cave expedition, nor has the Roko’s scout returned. Sent out another scout for news of Rovobokola. Shots heard in the direction of Mogodro.

Le Hunte followed us, bringing up Bisiki and other prisoners for trial. Knollys rather unwell. His arm painful. Since we left Nasaucoko, a hospital has been built there, near the church. A very satisfactory building.

The Governor to Lady Gordon.

Nasaucoko, August 6, 1876.

I came down here to-day to see Arthur, who is very ill. He was carried here all the way from Naveiyaraki
in a litter,—a terrible two days' journey, the last day one of thirty-six miles, during which the Sigatoka had to be crossed eighteen times, and a branch of the Waitabucake thirteen times. This, of course, has not improved him, but Macgregor thinks he will get round shortly. It is a bad attack of Mauritius fever, brought on by exposure, cold, and want of food, during the attack on the last set of caves.

The Governor's Journal—Continued.

August 8, Tuesday.—One of the most lovely days I have ever seen. Bright sunshine, cool breeze, transparent blue sky, exquisite lights. But we had not much enjoyment of it, for, after bathing and breakfast, the whole day was given up to the trials of the prisoners, about seventy in number. A sort of booth had been built on the south rara, to serve as a Court-house, and there we sat all day. Carew sat at one side of the booth, and I sat on mats at the end of it. Heffernan prosecuted. Among the prisoners were some with as vile faces as one could well fancy.

Bisiki's trial was one of the last. What its issue would have been I cannot say, for during its progress I saw him rise to his knees, then get on his feet, and make off. He made a desperate attempt to escape, and, though the soldiers immediately opened a dropping fire upon him, and he was for a moment knocked down by an ula\(^1\) thrown at him, he managed to get clear out of the town; but was shot, just as he was plunging down the edge of

\(^1\) Small throwing club.
the ravine into the jungle. His body was dragged back into the rara, and there remained some little time.—A hard, cruel face. When the hubbub somewhat subsided, we found that a poor young soldier, a lad from Macuata, had been badly wounded. A ball aimed at Bisiki, as he lay on the ground, when knocked down by the ula, I suppose, had gone through the wall of the house where this poor fellow was lying asleep, and had smashed his foot all to pieces. We sent down at once to Nasau-coko, for Macgregor and chloroform, and did what we could for him in the meanwhile. Then we went on with the trials. Gusudradra behaved very well in this business. When Bisiki ran, there was a sort of move among the prisoners confined in the large bure to make a bolt also. Gusudradra sat down in the doorway with his arms stretched out, and declared that no one should pass out, except over his body. This, from a prisoner anticipating a sentence of death, was not bad.

August 9, Wednesday.—Macgregor, accompanied by the Baron, came in about 1 A.M., and immediately cut off the Macuata man's foot, saving, however, the heel, so that if he recovers, he will have got off better than might have been expected. The bone was completely smashed, as if the ball had twisted in the foot.

The Court was resumed. First we released those prisoners who were merely to remain bobula vaka Viti;¹ then sentenced those who were to be imprisoned for various periods from two to five years; then two who had ten years' imprisonment; and lastly those sentenced

¹ Prisoners of war on parole, Fiji fashion.
to death. In all but six cases, I commuted the capital sentence to one of five years' imprisonment. Gusudradra I made put his hands in mine, and swear future obedience and fidelity. Then the six whose sentences I did not remit were executed. The murderers of the Qeliusa man were hanged; the remaining four were shot.

After the executions, I went with the Baron to the rock overlooking the valley, and in the afternoon went out to the hill opposite Naqaqa village. Bush fires everywhere, far and near. Verily this is a land wasted with fire! Le Hunte and the Baron went down to Matawalu. Knollys ill,—a good deal of fever, and his wounded arm very painful. The night was cold and gusty, nor could anything be wilder than this last night at Vatukula. A high chill wind, almost a gale, fanned into fierce activity fires in the grass or bush on all the hill-sides, and even close to the town. The men had long been well under restraint as to fire, but this last day or two it was impossible to keep them careful, and selukas¹ half smoked, or fire-sticks thrown away, or cooking fires carelessly left (to say nothing of cases of intentional mischief), had kindled a blaze in every direction. More than once, it seemed probable that the town would be burnt over our heads before we left it. It was so cold in my little bure on the hill, that I went down to Carew's more sheltered and comfortable house, and sat over the fire there, with the others, till bedtime.

August 10, Thursday.—Made preparations for departure. The Roko, Buli Nadrau, and the Valu Lesi from

¹ Native cigar.
Ba, Ra, and Nadrau, went off to the north, homewards. Before they went, we paid the Roko and Bulis. Roqereqeretabua also turned up again, but got shortly sent away about his business. More than an hundred rounds of ammunition were found in the women's baskets. Knollys better this morning, but still very seedy. Before we left, the upper town was burned. I walked down with Le Hunte, passing the prisoners on the way. It was a pleasant walk. We found Arthur better. All fell asleep on the mats, immediately after supper.

The Governor to Lady Gordon.

Nassucoko, August 11, 1876.

I had intended to leave here to-morrow, but am delayed by Knollys's condition. The wound in his arm got bad at Vatulà, and brought on a sharp attack of fever. He will, however, Macgregor says, be perfectly able to travel on Monday.

* * *

I wish we could have a house somewhere between this and Vatulà! The air is about the finest I have ever been in, and you would thoroughly enjoy the fine views over the bare ranges, the river, the wooded dells, and the grass plains.

The war is now quite over, and we are busy sending away all the auxiliaries, and reducing the police.

Arthur is much better, but very weak. He will be able to leave by the "Star" next week, but Macgregor must go with him. He has, however, recovered his taste,
IN THE DEVIL COUNTRY OF FIJI.

—(whilst most ill he said everything tasted alike, and tasted of fever),—and to a certain extent his appetite. He ate part of a pigeon this morning, and seemed to like it. I have been a long time away, but the work has been quite worth it. I consider the war put an end to, without the smallest chance of renewal.

Knollys comes with me, and Heffernan also, but the latter will return here at once.

Captain Knollys to the Colonial Secretary.

Nassauoko, August 12, 1876.

Sir—I have the honour to request that you will bring to the notice of His Excellency the Governor the men whose names are in the appended list.

These men are, I am of opinion, deserving of some reward, beyond that given to their comrades, for service performed in the late operations against the cannibals in the interior of Viti Levu.

I have not included in this list the name of Ratu Vuki, Roko Tui Ba, as I think it right to make an especial mention of the assistance rendered by him in all the operations which I have undertaken, and of the benefit which his influence with the auxiliary forces has been to Her Majesty's government.

Had it not been for the zeal and patience with which he carried out my orders, and for the good example which he set to the force, I am convinced that the work of reducing the disturbed country to submission to the Government would have proved of far greater difficulty than it has done.
IN THE DEVIL COUNTRY OF FIJI.

I desire to make especial mention of Roko Tui Ba’s successful rescue of the ammunition of the force from destruction, when the house in which it was stored caught fire, and was burned to the ground. This rescue, in which he received valuable help from Corporals Batiliai and Tio Sava of the Fiji Armed Constabulary, and Tabua i valu, his servant, was effected at great risk to the lives of those concerned, some of the kegs of ammunition being brought out of the house when it could only be entered on the hands and knees, and in such a condition that they had to be thrown into the river before they could be handled.

I wish also especially to bring to His Excellency’s notice the services for which I have mentioned the names of Corporal Koli, of the Fiji Armed Constabulary, and Malachi of the Lau contingent, who each succeeded, at great danger to his own life, in rescuing from within the caves of Nanuwai, a comrade who had fallen there mortally wounded.

I have, etc.,

L. F. KNOLLYS,
Commanding in Cola.

OFFICERS and MEN recommended to HIS EXCELLENCY the GOVERNOR for REWARDS for GOOD SERVICE in the DISTURBANCES in COLO.

Armed Constabulary.

\[
\begin{align*}
\text{Officers} & : \\
\{ & \\
\text{Ratu Tevita, Bau.} & \\
\text{Ratu Sakiusa } & \\
\text{Ratu Rovobokola, Macuata.} & \\
\}
\end{align*}
\]
IN THE DEVIL COUNTRY OF FIJI.

Corporals.

- Koli, Colo.
- Goneulu, Bau.
- Toa, Cakaudrove.
- Ralau, Bua.

Constables.

- Vakasoro, Macuata.
- Lioni, "
- Ciba, "
- Wiliami, "
- Raquni, Bua.
- Matiwa, "
- Ravu, "

Auxiliaries.

- Meli, Ba.
- Qaleqa, Nasolo.
- Tui Rara, Nasolo.
- Manueli, Tavua.
- Drigidrigisoki, Naqera.
- Abraham, Ba.
- Laqivala, "
- Malachi, Lau.
- Lovoni, Raki Raki.

The following Leaders of the Parties of Auxiliaries are also recommended.

- Ratu Kavuru, Cakaudrove.
- Ratu Gadai, Bua.
- Ro Qiqi, "
IN THE DEVIL COUNTRY OF FIJI.

Ratu Tabusakia, Bua.
Uraiali "
Malachi "

The following are recommended for Services performed in the Rescue of Ammunition from a Burning House.

Corporal Batiliai, Bau (Armed Constabulary).
" Tio Savu "
Tabua-i-valu, Rewa.
L. F. KNOLLYS, Lt. 32d Light Infantry, Commanding in Colo.

Captain KNOLLYS to the COLONIAL SECRETARY.

Nassucoko, Colo, August 14, 1876.

SIR—I have the honour to inform you with regard to the movements of the force under my command, since the date of my letter of the 3d instant.

On the 4th instant, in accordance with the sentence passed on him on the 31st ultimo, and confirmed by His Excellency the Governor, Constable Saqanavere, a recent deserter from the Fiji Armed Constabulary, and leader of the resistance offered to the force at the caves of Nanuwai, when he caused the death of at least two men of my force, was executed by being shot in the presence of the Armed Constabulary.

On the 10th instant the contingents from Tavua, Ba, and Raki Raki returned to their homes, the two former escorting a considerable number of male prisoners who had not received sentences in the trials held by the
Commissioner at Vatulà, women and children belonging to the towns that had joined in the late disturbances, to remain under their charge until His Excellency shall have decided with regard to their disposal.

On the same day the whole of the force was marched to Nasaukoko, with a view to the transmission of the various contingents to their homes. The contingents and prisoners under sentence will proceed on the 15th instant on their journey to Levuka.

I have the honour to be, sir, your obedient servant,

L. F. Knollys, Lt. 32d Light Infantry,
Commanding in Colo.

MEMORANDUM.

Nasaukoko, August 13, 1876.

The Resident Commissioner, after visiting Nadroga and making inquiries as to the causes of the late troubles,—the boundary disputes between Nadroga and Nadi, the uselessness and intrigues of Ratu Emosi, and any other subjects appearing to him to require investigation,—will visit Levuka, to assist in the final discussion and preparation of the new code of native laws, and other matters. He will then proceed to the Wai ni Mala, and make that for the present his headquarters. He will make arrangements there for my meeting,—so long postponed,—with the tribes of that district, about the month of December.

Captain Knollys will for the present return to Levuka, but will again take charge here, after a short interval.

Mr. Le Hunte will, in the meanwhile, remain Com-
mandant at Nasaukoko, and Assistant-Commissioner for this district, i.e., that to the west of the dividing range. He will occupy the soromed towns, bring in the remainder of the se, especially the Mogodro and Naqaqa men now in the bush, and try, and sentence, any prisoners who may be made.

Ratu Tevita Madigabula will remain with Mr. Le Hunte. Mr. Heffernan, after accompanying me to Suva, will return to Cuvu, collect the prisoners whose capital sentences were commuted, and send them to Levuka under warrants from Mr. Gordon. He will receive separate instructions with respect to the rest of the prisoners. When these have been carried out, he will return to Nasaukoko, and relieve Mr. Le Hunte as Commandant, until Captain Knollys's return. He will not necessarily, however, assume this position on his arrival at Nasaukoko, and will not do so until Mr. Le Hunte has completed the task assigned to him.

The C. M. O. returns to Levuka at once.

Mr. Gordon will return immediately to Levuka, under the C. M. O.'s charge, with men to be paid off, also Mr. Crawfurd, and other prisoners. As Mr. Gordon is sick, these men are temporarily placed under the orders of the C. M. O.

Mr. Wright will remain as Interpreter, and Assistant to Mr. Le Hunte, until Mr. Heffernan's arrival, after which time he will act as storekeeper, and be available for general assistance.

Mr. Grayburn will continue to act as dresser, etc., in the hospital, until the Commandant considers that his services may be dispensed with. A. H. G.
The Governor's Journal—Continued.

August 12, Saturday.—Another lovely day. . . . Matawalu has been burned, a fact I learned with great disgust, for I had meant it to be the chief Naqaa town of the future. Put those in arrest who did it. Arthur was not so well, and dozed stupidly all day. Wrote, but to much less purpose than I had hoped, thanks to constant interruptions of all kinds. The church here is just now curious scene. It is full of wounded men,—of soldiers,—and has Carew's office at the upper end. In the afternoon, there was a solemn farewell yaqona-drinking of both townspeople and soldiers, to which we were invited, and which came off in the open space between the two towns. Tevita and Nemani both made speeches, and the whole proceeding bore a comical resemblance to an European public dinner, and was about as unreal. There was an amusingly evident, though unavowed, jealousy of each other's powers of speaking; each professed to have had no intention of saying anything, and to be unable to express himself half as well as the other, and both affected a deep emotion, which was at least half sham.

Luki returned from an unsuccessful hunt for the Mogodro sr, and the Baron started for Beimana on his way down the river. Fires everywhere; the whole country in a blaze. A land wasted by fire, in very truth! Le Hunte and I bathed, and afterwards sat on my favourite hill, where we were joined by Macgregor. Saw an owl,—not a common bird here,—and sat there till dark watching Fijian village life.
August 13, Sunday.—Arthur not so well to-day. Temperature 102½°. He remained dozing all day. We lived our usual routine, and in the middle of the day bathed at the upper pool. Felipi preached two excellent short sermons. That in the morning on "I am the light of the world," and "The night cometh when no man can work," that in the afternoon on Daniel in the lions' den. Both were really good, plain, practical sermons. Some of the Mogodro se were brought in this evening. Many women and children.

August 14, Monday.—Tabuarua was hanged soon after daylight this morning. Arthur rather better. Started for Beimana about 11.30. A steep hill and path along rather dangerous crumbling cliff, then fair walking to the river. The country is bare and highland like. At the river waited for Knollys to join us, and then went on together to Beimana; a cluster of small villages shaded by fine trees, standing in a beautiful plain backed by mountains. A large magiti, of which we sent the greater part to Nasauccoko for the sick and wounded, and the chickens for broth for Arthur. Went up a hill to see the view, and walked through some of the villages. The "Devil" bura still in use, with the Kalou Vatu¹ and conch shells standing outside the door. We were lodged in a good house, where, after dinner and yaqona, we had a long talk with Kolikoli, his brother, and Rabalabala. A meke by torchlight.

August 15, Tuesday.—Could not start as soon as we should have liked, in consequence of interviews and

¹ Stone god.
having to give presents to Kolikoli, etc. Then he and Rabalabala accompanied us as far as Matanavatu. Our way lay first through a very pretty wood, in which are some remarkably fine single trees. Then we followed the course of the river, bare and burned.—Singular rock.—After some four or five miles' walking, we reached the Qalimari territory. The first town we went to was buried in wood, and near it, in thick, uncut, bush, was the tree temple of the god, Na Sau Tabu,—three great stems arising from one root. The next town, Koro ni Siqana, was on a flat. We had luncheon under a grove of *ivi trees,* where Arthur's headquarters had been, and looked up from thence at, but did not visit, Rabueci and Wakuku. The next town, Naicobocobo, in a most picturesque position, was Mudu's own town. Then came Toga, on a flat, and with the ruins of an immense *buru,* destroyed long ago. Then we reached the noble rock of Matanavatu;—a very grand situation. Under it is Koroira, with a loopholed earthwork, and bastions in the European style, and a thick hedge,—chiefly lemons. Then we mounted up on a ledge overhanging the river, and passed under the face of a grand precipice. In the face of it is a fissure, whence issues the spring which gives its name to the place. Before reaching this, however, we had, after leaving Koroira, passed through a most picturesque tumbled mass of limestone rocks, and trees, where Buli Malolo was killed. The town of Matanavatu (now completely destroyed) must have been very pretty, and very picturesque. In its ruins we

1 *Inocarpus edulis.*
drank yaqona and bade good-bye to Kolikoli, who went home again, and to Rabalabala, who went on to Navilili. We then went up to the rock fortress; first a loopholed earthen wall and ditch; then a sort of stair; a narrow, winding path between rocks and trees, every step of which was marked by bullets; a recess half-way up, where the cannibals made a stand; another stair, and then the first town, a collection of shanties among rocks, a "Devil" bure, more rocks marked with bullets, and some of them stained with blood; another stair, and then the second town, which was once a good one. Hibiscus bushes were growing there covered with flowers. Below this place is a sort of amphitheatre, or crater, full of bush, and with a stream at the bottom. Turning to the right through a confused mass of rocks, trees, and shanties, we ascended to the spot where the priest used to bole-bole. Here were a smashed lali, and a shattered club or two. Descending again to the amphitheatre, we followed a level path along its side, till we reached another, but last, stair, which led to a green plateau, with the stances of two good houses. A grand mass of limestone marble rock rose on one side, and a lower mass on the other. Hence we obtained a new fine view over on the other side, towards Beimana. Here too we came upon a meca, cooking his supper. He fled down the hill when he saw us coming, throwing down his hot yams, which we took up and ate. Poor "Devil," he had only just begun to scrape them! However, there are plenty more yams still stored in all parts of the fortress, so he will not starve. Then we went down to the lowest town of all, on the river side.
where we found a sort of camp—(what in Trinidad we should have called an ajoupa)—of plaited cocoanut leaves, prepared for us, and where we slept al fresco. This last town was in a very pretty position indeed, but not defensible. The sight of all these burned towns filled me with indescribable sadness, and yet more so the miles and miles of banana plantations cut down. War is at best an ugly thing, and it shows here in uglier colours than usual, however needful it may have been. There are some really fine trees about Matanavatu, but there has been much burning.

August 16, Wednesday.—We were up early, and crossed the river at a ford, but loitered some time at Arthur's camp of Lagaerelevu, on the other side, to see the rising of the fog, which hung white and thick on hill and river. Lots of lalis lay scattered about everywhere, some very good ones. Visited the grave of the poor little baby, Arthur had tried to save, and put up a wooden cross at its head. It was a heathen child, but I don't see that that need prevent the cross being over it. At last the fog rose, and very beautiful its gradual and partial disappearance was. Walked to Navilili, for the most part near the river. The distant views of the rock of Matanavatu behind us were very fine. At Mavua we stopped for breakfast. Knollys and I bathed in a fine deep pool at a turn of the river. A little stone pier jutted out into the water, and there our men were grouped, bathing, and standing about, in the water, and on the pier. —Picturesque groups in a picturesque setting. — The

1 See notes to vol. i.
plain of Mavua is very rich, and the place where we had breakfast would be a charming site for a house. From hence to Navililili, our way was mostly along the river. The lines of Navililili exceeded my expectations. They extend about five miles. Arthur's house was still standing, and we had a rest in it. Here we met a canoe, and went down the river therein. Heffernan and I, however, got out at Tavuni, and walked down through the Batiri villages, getting into the canoe again to cross to Sigatoka town, where we met the Roko and the Baron.

August 17, Thursday.—Were up early, but did not get off so soon as we had wished, partly because we went some distance to bathe at a much-vaunted fresh-water stream, which was rather a take in, and partly because there were various little bits of business to settle with Ratu Luki, and the Buli, and the Turaga ni Koro, which we had forgotten last night. At length we crossed the river, and passed through some more of the Batiri villages, and a pretty piece of wood, by a very good road, to the sea-shore at Korotoga, where we saw the remains of the unhappy "Fitzroy." All that is now left of her is the bow, high on the reef. A fatiguing walk, along the sandy shore, brought us to Vatu Korasa, where we stopped and had luncheon in Tui Conua's fine new house. We saw him, and also his son-daughter, who has the general appearance and shy manners of a girl. A long tramp followed to Korolevu. On the way we passed a picturesque nest of villages, and saw some splendid dilo¹ and vatu² trees. Night overtook us at

¹ Tacamaca (Calophyllum inophyllum). ² Barringtonia.
Korolevu, and we had to stay there. We had tea with the Bucknells, who gave us bread, bananas, and pineapples, all luxuries to which we had long been unaccustomed. The soft bread was especially delicious, and one must have lived for weeks on flinty biscuits to appreciate it properly. We returned to the chief's house to sleep. It is a large and handsome one.

**August 18, Friday.**—We got up very early and went in a canoe as far as Navola, where we had breakfast and fell asleep. The sight of Navola makes me sad. When I last saw it, all was life and bustle there. It is now so quiet and still, and so many present at the meeting in January have since been killed. Here my boat picked us up. We had, however, to wait for the tide, and Knollys and I walked on nearly to the entrance of Granby Harbour. Then went on in my boat to Serua, which we reached after dark, and dripping wet and cold, for there was much rain, wind, and spray. We were most hospitably received by Gagabokola, warmed at a good fire, and given a capital dinner, of boiled cuttle fish, and stewed banana pudding.

**August 19, Saturday.**—Left Serua by daylight, and pulled to the first branch of the Navua. Here we rested, and lunched at a deserted settlement, the owner of which had been burnt to death by the upsetting of a kerosene lamp only a week or two ago. The fowls and pigs were all about the place, which looked as if it had not been abandoned for an hour. Walked across Diuba Island. Were ferried across the next branch of the Navua, and walked along the beach as far as Dunn's
settlement, farther than which it is impossible to go on foot. The road so far, was for the most part good hard sand, with a few creeks to cross, but in one place it went through mangroves and deepish water for a considerable distance. Waited at Dunn’s, for the boat to pick us up, and then went on to Veivatuloa, which is very beautiful. We were put up in the Court-house, which is on a hill, and commands a splendid view of the bay and the islands, but which is approached by a very bad stair. Roko Tui Namosi is a very pleasant host; and in the evening a fine meke was splendidly sung by a large assemblage. Mr. Webb, whom we met in the bay, turned back and spent the evening with us. He will take charge of Mudu’s boys.

August 20, Sunday.—Left Veivatuloa early, waited many hours at Laselase for the tide, and then pulled across to Suva, where we found Lady Gordon and the children all well.

Mr. Carew to the Colonial Secretary.

Levuka, September 20, 1876.

Sir—I have the honour to inform you that the police under Captain Knollys, Aide-de-camp, commanding in Colo, having arrived at Vatulà, Nuyakoro district, Colo, with the prisoners of Cawanisa, Vatusila, and Nuyakoro, and the operations against the turbulent tribes of the interior having thus been brought to a successful close, I held a Court for the trial of the principal ring-leaders at Vatulà, Colo, and without the jurisdiction of the Supreme Court, on the 8th and 9th August last past.
I forward, enclosed, an abstract of the Court Register.

Seventy-seven prisoners in all were brought up for trial, nearly the whole of whom pleaded guilty, having been taken red-handed by the police. Of this number 20 were sentenced to death, 3 to five years', 6 to three years', 39 to two years', and 4 to one year's imprisonment with hard labour; also 4 cases were dismissed, and 1 prisoner (Nabisiki) was shot dead by the guards whilst in the act of endeavouring to escape during trial.

A number of other men who were captured at the same time as the above were not proceeded against, it appearing clear that they had merely offered a blind obedience to their chiefs, and had, moreover, not distinguished themselves against the Government in any marked or decided manner.

Amongst others brought up for trial on this occasion was Nabisiki, a chief of the Nuyakoro tribe, who had, a short time previously, in a spirit of bravado and defiance, visited the camp of Nasaucoko, where he was at once made a prisoner.

This man has, since the annexation of the Colony, manifested on all occasions the utmost animosity to the Government, although the tribe to which he belonged sent two of their leading chiefs as deputies to the meeting held at Navuso by the late Administrator, Mr. Layrd; and, in answer to a direct question put to them, had most unreservedly given their adherence and submission to the British Government.

Nabisiki was the principal "qaqa" or "brave," of this section of the interior of Viti Levu, and had for the past two
years exercised a species of direct terrorism over the tribe to which he belonged, and was a man of great determination of character, and of undaunted courage; and he has undoubtedly contributed most materially in fortifying the obstinacy of the tribes of this region in their outbreak and persistent defiance of the authorities previous to the suppression of the disturbances now happily at an end.

Such has been the power exercised by Nabisiki, even over the minds of his hereditary enemies, as the "Kāna Mataku," and also those of Nadi and Beimana, that some difficulty appeared likely to occur in procuring evidence sufficient to convict him at the trial; and, but for the circumstance of his having been seen by the police engaged in attacking the friendly village of Wai and reported in a former despatch, I feel convinced the even the chiefs of that village, which he had so recently laid close siege to for two entire days, would not have dared to give material evidence against him.

During his trial, although hand-cuffed and surrounded by armed guards, he endeavoured to effect his escape at the point where decisive evidence was about to be adduced, showing his active leadership in the attack on the before-mentioned village, and had succeeded even in reaching the edge of a steep declivity, when he was dead by the guards.

On the following morning His Excellency the Governor, who was present throughout the trials, was pleased to commute the sentence of death against three of the convicts to five years, and two to ten years.
imprisonment with hard labour; the six remaining were then executed upon the same day.

On the following day, the 10th of August, His Excellency held a final meeting of the chiefs of the auxiliary forces, and made some presents to them for their good behaviour during the suppression of the outbreak, after which the camp broke up, Roko Tui Ba leaving for his district, taking with him the non-combatants of the Nuyakora and Vatusila tribes, including the women and children.

On the afternoon of the same day, the Governor having left for the camp at Nasauoko with Captain Knollys and the police and Nadi auxiliaries, I accompanied His Excellency, arriving the same evening.

In conclusion, I have the honour to inform you that on the 14th of August His Excellency left for Sewa and Ovalau, via Beimana and the south coast of Viti Levu, leaving orders for me to follow shortly to Ovalau.

I have, etc.,

WALTER S. CAREW,

Resident Commissioner for Colo.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date of Hearing</th>
<th>Person Charged, etc.</th>
<th>Charge of Complaint</th>
<th>Prosecutor or Complainant</th>
<th>Judgment or Sentence</th>
<th>Remarks</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>August 8</td>
<td>Lewania</td>
<td>Murder of Nakoleva</td>
<td>Regina</td>
<td>Death</td>
<td>Committed by His Excellency. Ditto.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Caloban</td>
<td>Accessory to murder</td>
<td></td>
<td>Ditto.</td>
<td>Executed, 9th August 1876.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Senimadili of Balmal</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Commuted by His Excellency. Ditto.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Senimadili of Nasse</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Ditto.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Senimadili of Nizama</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Ditto.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Tamakono Komatu</td>
<td>Accessory to murder</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Executed, 9th August 1876.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Bppingi</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Commuted by His Excellency. Ditto.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Ndalikarazri</td>
<td>Bearing arms and accessory to murder</td>
<td>Regina</td>
<td></td>
<td>Ditto.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Bathkarkara</td>
<td>Accessory to murder</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Ditto.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Naletibeti</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Ditto.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Sasamba</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Ditto.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Letahun</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Ditto.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Gudruvooli</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Ditto.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Vinsalet</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Ditto.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Naqalimala</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Ditto.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Nagusulema</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Ditto.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Vudjiled</td>
<td>Conspiracy and inciting</td>
<td>Regina</td>
<td></td>
<td>Ditto.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Uraka of Vatukore</td>
<td>Accessory to murder</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Executed, 9th August 1876.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Nalainlevi</td>
<td>Bearing arms</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Commuted by His Excellency. Ditto.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Nalatitatu</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Ditto.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Komisommyagona</td>
<td>Accessory to murder</td>
<td>Regina</td>
<td></td>
<td>Ditto.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Naqelii</td>
<td>Bearing arms</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Executed, 9th August 1876.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Takonlevi</td>
<td>Accessory to murder</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Commuted by His Excellency. Ditto.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Drau ni maas</td>
<td>Bearing arms</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Ditto.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Tabadama</td>
<td>Accessory to murder</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Ditto.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Duganamavva</td>
<td>Bearing arms</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Ditto.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Manumamavuva</td>
<td>Accessory to murder</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Ditto.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Tavakes</td>
<td>Bearing arms</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Ditto.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Senimadili</td>
<td>Accessory to murder</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Ditto.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Bekavoli</td>
<td>Bearing arms, etc.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Ditto.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Dausteli</td>
<td>Murder</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Ditto.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Nauluni Solomolo</td>
<td>Accessory to murder</td>
<td>Regina</td>
<td></td>
<td>Ditto.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Takaritini</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Ditto.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Vatuvessa</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Ditto.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Vaantere</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Ditto.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Tanaka</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Ditto.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Nawakasi</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Ditto.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Bausala</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Ditto.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Charge</td>
<td>Sentence</td>
<td>Date of Execution</td>
<td>Remarks</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------------</td>
<td>---------------------------------------------</td>
<td>---------------------------</td>
<td>-------------------</td>
<td>------------------------------------------</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>August 8</td>
<td>Accessory to murder</td>
<td>Two years' hard labour</td>
<td>Shot dead while in set of ascending during trial</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nabeli</td>
<td>Bearing arms, etc.</td>
<td>Ditto</td>
<td>Commuted by His Excellency.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nabitaiki</td>
<td>Conspiring, etc.</td>
<td>Ditto</td>
<td>Ditto.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bera</td>
<td>Accessory to murder</td>
<td>Two years' hard labour</td>
<td>Ditto.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nagnanadra</td>
<td>Bearing arms, etc.</td>
<td>Death</td>
<td>Ditto.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Naganivatulevu</td>
<td>Conspiring, etc.</td>
<td>Ditto</td>
<td>Ditto.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tubuianamaaka</td>
<td>Accessory to murder</td>
<td>Five years' hard labour</td>
<td>Ditto.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nasaiburu</td>
<td>Bearing arms, etc.</td>
<td>Five years' hard labour</td>
<td>Ditto.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bole</td>
<td>Accessory to murder</td>
<td>Dismissed</td>
<td>Ditto.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Naitaukinanokonoko</td>
<td>Conspiring, etc.</td>
<td>Two years' hard labour</td>
<td>Ditto.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wailevu</td>
<td>Accessory to murder</td>
<td>Death</td>
<td>Ditto.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wekara</td>
<td>Bearing arms, etc.</td>
<td>Dismissed</td>
<td>Ditto.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Volu</td>
<td>Murder</td>
<td>Death</td>
<td>Executed, August 9, 1876.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Laepecce</td>
<td></td>
<td>One year's hard labour</td>
<td>Ditto.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nulelo</td>
<td></td>
<td>Two years' hard labour</td>
<td>Ditto.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rimuc</td>
<td></td>
<td>Death</td>
<td>Ditto.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Danvakatini</td>
<td></td>
<td>One year's hard labour</td>
<td>Ditto.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Laevela</td>
<td></td>
<td>Two years' hard labour</td>
<td>Ditto.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Namukunitabua</td>
<td></td>
<td>Death</td>
<td>Ditto.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tukuvaluakia</td>
<td></td>
<td>Two years' hard labour</td>
<td>Ditto.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ulukara</td>
<td></td>
<td>Death</td>
<td>Ditto.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Borovakatini</td>
<td></td>
<td>Two years' hard labour</td>
<td>Ditto.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Teqai</td>
<td></td>
<td>Death</td>
<td>Ditto.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kadakada</td>
<td></td>
<td>Two years' hard labour</td>
<td>Ditto.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Waqavon</td>
<td></td>
<td>Death</td>
<td>Ditto.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Borovakatini</td>
<td></td>
<td>Two years' hard labour</td>
<td>Ditto.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Makasevo</td>
<td></td>
<td>Death</td>
<td>Ditto.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Matavulo</td>
<td></td>
<td>Two years' hard labour</td>
<td>Ditto.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tananacalevu</td>
<td></td>
<td>Death</td>
<td>Ditto.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Naulivon</td>
<td></td>
<td>Dismissed</td>
<td>Ditto.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nabake</td>
<td></td>
<td>Death</td>
<td>Ditto.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nasaivon</td>
<td></td>
<td>Dismissed</td>
<td>Ditto.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Matairu</td>
<td></td>
<td>Death</td>
<td>Ditto.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Malemeva</td>
<td></td>
<td>Dismissed</td>
<td>Ditto.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Garaiwalo</td>
<td></td>
<td>Death</td>
<td>Ditto.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nasaivon</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Commuted by His Excellency.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beranariki</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tukuvaluakia</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kewia</td>
<td></td>
<td>Death</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Levuka, 20th September 1876.

WALTER S. CAREW, Resident Commissioner for Colo.
Evidence in Regina v. Na Bisiki, of Vosa.

Heard at Vatulâ, Colo, on the 8th day of August 1876, before the Resident Commissioner for Colo, and Buli Nadrau and Buli Na Waka, Native Assessors.

The prisoner is charged for that he did conspire with certain others to set on foot murderous raids upon peaceable subjects of the Queen in this colony.

Also, that at divers times and places between the 12th day of April and the 1st day of August in the present year, he did bear arms in such raids and against the duly-constituted authorities of the said colony.

Also, that he was accessory to the killing and murdering of divers of Her Majesty’s peaceable subjects in the said colony, to wit, Koroiloboya, at Tatuba, on the 24th April in the present year.

Pleads not guilty to first charge of conspiring.

Pleads guilty to bearing arms against the Government at Walâ, on or about the 1st May 1876.

Pleads not guilty to bearing arms against the Government at Tatuba.

Nauvelati, of Tenikura, called, says:—

At this stage prisoner made a desperate attempt to escape, and was shot dead by the police.

WALTER S. CAREW,
Resident Commissioner for Colo
Captain Knollys to the Colonial Secretary.

Nasova, Fiji, August 30, 1876.

1. Sir—I have the honour to report to you, for His Excellency's information, the operations for the suppression of the late disturbances in the mountains, and for the punishment of those concerned in them.

2. With regard to the first outbreak of the cannibals it is unnecessary for me to report, further than to state that actual deeds of violence were first committed on or about April 12th, by some of the heathen tribes living on the Sigatoka river. These were immediately followed by others, and in a very short space of time the whole of the tribes living on the Sigatoka river, with the exception of Nadrau and Beimana, and some detached towns in the neighbourhood of the latter, were in a state of disaffection to the Government.

3. In accordance with His Excellency's orders, I took command of the force in the interior on May 2, with instructions to get possession of those who had been concerned in the outrages, and to exact obedience to the orders of Her Majesty's Government.

4. This was to be accomplished by means of the Armed Constabulary and native levies raised in each district of the colony.

5. The Sigatoka river passes from its source to its mouth through a country not very heavily wooded, but extremely mountainous near the head, becoming less so as the river approaches the sea. Within twelve or fifteen miles of the east bank, however, a large and dense forest
extends for a considerable portion of the river's length. This forest country is occupied by the Wai ni Mala tribe, who have remained faithful to the Government.

6. It was the intention of our operations to force the mountaineers toward a common centre, when they could be surrounded by the different forces employed, and obliged to give themselves up to the mercy of the Government, taking care meanwhile to prevent their escape to the forest country, where it would have been most difficult to get hold of them, and to protect the tribes and towns in the neighbourhood of the disturbances.

7. The measures decided on to gain these ends were as follows:—The Armed Constabulary, augmented by contingents from various districts, were, under my command, to penetrate to Nadrau, which has remained faithful, and which, being situated near the head of the river, was also near the head of the disturbed country. Descending from Nadrau through Vatusili and Nara-koro, I intended to drive down the mountaineers to the neighbourhood of Beimana. Mr. A. J. L. Gordon meanwhile was charged with the duty of raising a force in the country near the Sigatoka mouth, and driving the cannibals in that part of the mountains up the river toward the same point as the one I was advancing on. The force meanwhile left in charge of the Government camp at Nasauccoko could protect the friendly towns situated in its neighbourhood, which were those most threatened, and could prevent the mountaineers from passing to the westward; and the Wai ni Malans, whom Mr. Carew, Resident Commissioner, was instructed
to set in motion, could prevent the escape of the
disaffected people into the dense forest country.

8. This plan was followed in its main points, but
owing to unexpected delays, it was found impossible to
drive the mountaineers to the common centre fixed on
so simultaneously as was desired. This, however, had
no bad results, as Beimana, which remained true, acted
as a barrier in the centre of the operations, and no large
body of mountaineers ever passed it.

9. I took command at Nasaucoko on May 2, 1876,
intending to quit it as soon as relief could be obtained
from other districts to occupy it after I had taken the
Fiji Armed Constabulary to Nadrau.

10. I was unable to obtain these reliefs and to march
my force from Nasaucoko until June 8th. On that day
I marched from Nasaucoko, leaving it occupied by a
body of men from Nadi, under the command of Mr. Le
Hunte, whose force was shortly raised to about 200 by
the arrival of contingents from Bua and Macuata. I
reached Sagunu, Ba, the point on the coast from which
I intended to penetrate to Nadrau, on June 15th. At
this place I obtained an auxiliary force of about 250
men, from the Ba and Ra districts, who also acted as
carriers for the ammunition and small amount of baggage
with which we could burden ourselves. The force of
Armed Constabulary under me was 150 men, of whom
about eighty were armed with Snider rifles.

11. Leaving Sagunu on June 17th, I arrived with
my force at Nadrau on June 21st. We were most
warmly welcomed at this place, which is the principal
town of the district of that name. The chiefs and people were much relieved at our arrival, as they had been undergoing considerable danger and annoyance from the disaffected tribes which nearly surrounded them.

12. I immediately, after the native ceremonies had been duly observed, made preparation for commencing an attack on the tribe of Vatusila, situated on the Sigatoka immediately below Nadrau, and I was able to make my first advance on June the 26th.

13. My force was now augmented by about 100 men from Nadrau, and consequently consisted of 150 disciplined natives and 350 auxiliaries, in all about 500 men. On June 26th we entered and took possession of the town of Na Veiyaraki, the principal town of the Vatusila tribe, and a small neighbouring town named Nai Taubale. A slight resistance was offered at one or two points, but the place was taken without difficulty and without loss of life. Tavua-i-colo, another town of Vatusila, situated on the river about a mile below Na Veiyaraki, was immediately abandoned by the mountaineers, who took to the bush in the neighbouring mountains. Mr. Gordon had meanwhile raised a force of 1200 men from the Nadroga, Namosi, Seraua, and Koroinasau tribes, and formed a strong line of posts at Navilili on the Lower Sigatoka, by which the friendly tribes were protected from danger. The scene of his operations was so far removed from mine that I cannot do better than refer to his report to His Excellency on his proceedings. On May 25th Mr. Gordon attacked and destroyed the three towns of Mavua, Korokula, and
Navala. Finding that further delay would discourage his force, Mr. Gordon attacked and captured Koroivatuma on June 7th, and Bukutia was abandoned on the following day. Both of these places are very strong by nature and were well fortified, the mountaineers believing that they were impregnable. On June 18th, after the capture of some of the smaller towns, Matanavatu, a strong fort on an isolated and almost inaccessible rock of great elevation, was captured. On June 21st Mr. Gordon commenced an attack on the Qalimari towns, and taking the whole of the towns, the disaffected tribes on the Lower Sigatoka surrendered to him on the 22d June, being barred from further retreat by Beimana. His work was thus successfully completed before I was able to move far towards him, but, as I have before stated, the position of Beimana and Nassucoko served as a barrier to prevent those against whom I was operating from passing into the country which had been the scene of the above movements.

14. As I before informed you, the mountaineers of Vatusila had, after being expelled from Na Veiyaraki, Tavua-i-colo, and Nai Taubale, taken to the bush in the mountains. There were also with them the inhabitants of Vatukoro, another town of the same tribe, and some men from Naqaqa and Nacawanisa, who had come to their assistance. I had continually to send out expeditions to endeavour to secure them, as I was unable to leave Nadrau unprotected, so long as they were at large and in the neighbourhood, but up to the 12th of July I only captured a small number, the mountaineers being
very cautious and watchful. There were also some collisions between our foraging parties and the mountaineers. On that day I attacked the caves of Nadua, in the Nacawanisa district, where a considerable body of the cannibals had assembled. The position is a strong one, and was vigorously defended for a short time, when the mountaineers fled, after losing six killed and many wounded, and leaving a number of prisoners, and women and children, in our hands; only one man was slightly wounded in the force under my command. On July 13th Mr. A. J. L. Gordon, with sixty-three men from Lau and Cakaudrove, joined the force under my command. On July 16th I attacked the caves of Naquaquatabua, and captured the whole of the inhabitants after two days' blockade. These caves are situated near Lobo ni koror, a Nuyakoro town, and form a strong position on the river. I captured this place without loss of life to either party, only one man in my force being slightly wounded. A good supply of food and a number of firearms and some ammunition fell into our hands. On July 23d I attacked the caves of Nanuawai, in the Nacawanisa district, which were occupied by a strong body of cannibals belonging to that tribe. The occupants were prepared to make a strong resistance, and the place being impossible to storm, I was forced to blockade it for six days, making the whole of the occupants prisoners on the 29th.

15. The loss of the force under my command in this affair was four killed and two severely wounded; a number of men were also slightly wounded. We took
a large number of prisoners, of whom many had been wounded in this and in previous affairs. We also took a considerable quantity of muskets and other arms.

16. The Wai ni Mala tribes, who had been set in motion by Mr. Carew, had, during the past month, occupied all the Nuyakoro towns on the east side of the Sigatoka, with the exception of one or two very small ones, and had reduced that part of the mountains to tranquillity. They had sent to His Excellency, at Nasau-coko, the firearms and tokens of submission from the inhabitants of these towns. They had also taken the Nacaqa towns of Vatulâ, Balemai, and Matawatu, a portion of whose inhabitants were in their hands, and were transferred by them to my charge after I arrived at Vatulâ, the remainder having escaped into the bush. After the capture of the caves of Nanuwai, the territory in the neighbourhood of Nadrau was safe from further disturbance; the disaffected cannibals of Vatusila and Nacawanisa being either prisoners, or fled to the towns of Wai ni Mala, by whose chiefs they were afterwards handed over to me.

17. Finding that the number of prisoners in my hands was very inconvenient, I decided to send those least implicated to the coast towns of Sagunu and Tavua. I accordingly only reserved about eighty of the most important men, either from their rank or crimes, to be tried by the Commissioner, and sent the remainder and the whole of the women and children as prisoners to the above-mentioned towns. On August the 2d I left Na Veiyaraki with the whole force under my command,
and the prisoners, and arrived at Vatulà on the following
day, where the trials by the Resident Commissioner of the
more seriously implicated offenders, and the execution of
those on whom sentence of death had been passed, and
confirmed by His Excellency, took place, on the 8th and
9th of August respectively. On August 10, the contin-
gents from Ba, Tavua, and Ra started for their homes,
and the remainder of the force marched to Nasaućoko.
On August 15th the contingents from Lau, Cakaudrove,
Macuata, Bua, and Kadavu, together with a small party
of Armed Constabulary, and the prisoners under sen-
tence of imprisonment, left Nasaućoko on their way to
Levuka.

18. All disturbance is now completely at an end.
A certain number of the former inhabitants of the towns
are still in the bush, but are not numerous enough to
cause any anxiety, and can thoroughly be kept in check,
and gradually arrested, by the usual force of Armed
Constabulary in the mountains. From the example
that has been made of a few of the ringleaders, and from
the almost total loss of their arms, I am convinced that
neither now, nor at any future period within the next ten
years, will these mountaineers cause any serious trouble
to Her Majesty’s Government. Mr. Le Hunte, in com-
mand of the camp at Nasaućoko, is now taking measures
for the arrest of those in the bush, and for the visits of
those whose towns were occupied by the people of Wai
ni Mala.

I have the honour to be, sir, your most obedient
servant,

L. F. KNOLLYS.
IN THE DEVIL COUNTRY OF FIJI.

The ROKO TUI BA to the GOVERNOR.

Sagunu na ka, 2 ni Sepiteba, 1876.

ISAKA—Au sa vola vola talega yani vei kemuni meu taroga e na vukui Misi Kotoni se sa vaka evei na nona mate? Sa bau mamada cake mai se bibi kotoga? Ia kevaka e sa bibi kotoga e vaka evei me bau dua mada na wai ni Viti, me bau vaka tovolei mada vua, ka ni sa daulevu na mate cokadra e dau yaga sara kina na wai vaka Viti. Ia kevaka e sa bibi kotoga ke ko ni vaka me dua na wai vaka Viti, ia, me totolo sara mai e dua nai vola me mai lako yani ko Molo me laki vaqunuvi koya. Sa ka levu sara na noqu laki via raici Misi Kotoni yani ia kau sa leqa ga ena vukui Kolora ni malumalumu talega ka sega taloqu na waqa. Au sa loloma vakalevu sara yani vei Misi Kotoni.

KOI AU ROKO TUI BA kei YASAWA.

[TRANSLATION.]

Sagunu, September 2, 1876.

ISAKA—I write again to you from hence to inquire about Mr. Gordon and the present stage of his illness. Has it begun to abate, or is it still heavy on him? And if it is still serious, what do you say to his having some Fijian medicine? I would suggest that it should be tried. Fijian medicine is often very efficacious, even in the severest forms of dysentery. If he is not recovering, and you are disposed to make a trial of Fijian medicine, send me a letter quickly, and I will at once send Molo from hence to attend on him, and administer it. I
desire greatly to go and see Mr. Gordon, but am detained on account of Kolora, who is unwell. Besides, I have not now a canoe. I send my best love to Mr. Gordon.
I, The Roko Tui of Ba and Yasawas.

Mr. G. R. Le Hunte to the Colonial Secretary.
Nasaucoko, September 7, 1876.

Sir—I have the honour to transmit for His Excellency's information, the enclosed report of a Court, held here by me yesterday, for the trial of prisoners connected with the late disturbances in this district.

I have, etc.,

G. Ruthven Le Hunte,
Assistant-Commissioner.

REPORT of TRIALS held at Nasaucoko on 6th September 1876, before G. R. Le Hunte, Esquire, Assistant-Commissioner for Colo, and Buli Nawaka, Native Assessor.

G. Wright, Esquire, and Buli Nawaka, sworn interpreters.

1. Navula of Wai Cavu, Mogodro.

Charged with the wilful murder of Name of Vatubau, Ba, at Vatubau, in or about the month of July 1875.
Plead guilty. Sentence, death.

2. Rokotako of Wai Cavu, Mogodro.

Charged with the wilful murder at Vatubau, Ba, in or about July 1875, of Ului.
Plead guilty. Sentence, death.
3. *Naigada of Wai Cavu, Mogodro.*
   Charged with the wilful murder at Vatubau, Ba, in or about July 1875, of Salobo.
   Pledged not guilty. Sentence, death.

   Charged with the wilful murder at Nasolo, of Cavua, his wife, in or about the month of March 1876.
   Pledged guilty. Sentence, death.

5. *Natiuviva of Nacule, Mogodro.*
   Charged with the wilful murder at Tatuba, on 24th April 1876, of Saiilo.
   Pledged guilty. Sentence, death.

6. *Mataniwai of Vatumale (Chief).*
   Charged (1) with conspiring with certain others to set on foot murderous raids upon peaceable subjects of the Queen in this colony.
   (2) That at divers times and places, between the 12th April and the 1st of August in this present year, he did bear arms against the duly constituted authorities of the said colony.
   (3) That he was accessory to the killing and murdering of certain of Her Majesty's peaceable subjects in the said colony. To wit, Koroiloboya at Tatuba, on the 12th day of April in the present year.
   Pledged not guilty.

   Evidence against prisoner.
   1. Ratu Tevita Madigabula.
   2. Ratu Nemani, Buli Nawaka.
Court found prisoner guilty on the 3d charge.
Sentence, six months' imprisonment with hard labour.

*Note.—There was evidence given to the effect that on several occasions this prisoner, though on the side of the enemy, had done good service to the Government forces by giving them warnings when attacks on certain places were about to take place.

7. *Naluve of Mogodro* (Chief).
Charged as in the last case. Pleased not guilty.

Evidence against prisoner.
1. Ratu Tevita.
2. Ratu Nemani.
Court found prisoner guilty on the 2d and 3d charges.
Sentence, two years' imprisonment with hard labour.

8. *Nailisa* of *Vatulà, Mogodro*.
9. *Cowaibusas*.
Charged with the 2d and 3d offences, as in the former case.
Prisoners pleaded not guilty.

Evidence against prisoners.
1. Natuiviwa, convict under sentence of death.
Court found both prisoners guilty on the first charge and the prisoner Cowaibusa guilty on the second charge.
Sentence, Nailisa, one year's imprisonment with hard labour.
IN THE DEVIL COUNTRY OF FIJI. 281

Sentence, Cowaibusu, two years' imprisonment with hard labour.

10. Naqio } of Wai Cavu, Mogostra.
11. Sauoriori

Charged with having taken part, in or about the month of July 1875, in a murderous raid at Vatubau against certain of Her Majesty's peaceable subjects.

Prisoners pleaded guilty.

Sentence, two years' imprisonment with hard labour.

CASES brought up for EXAMINATION and DISCHARGED.

1. Timoci was with the party that went to attack Vatubau, but was not present at the time the attack took place.

2. Qorobale
3. Taganisalala } wounded prisoners, captured at the caves at Nanuwai; were shot while escaping from Nadua, to which place they had returned from Taviuni but a short time before; had no guns, and took no active part against the Government.

G. RUTHVEN LE HUNTE,
Assistant-Commissioner.

Notes on the above Cases.

1. Navula
2. Rokotako } Vatubau murderers.
3. Naigada

This case appears to be one of those, very common I believe formerly, in which an outrage is committed by a certain body of men in revenge for one which they have
suffered themselves, but without any regard to the question whether those on whom they fell had any connection with the people at whose hands they suffered themselves. The old man mentioned by one of the prisoners, Natodra, who incited them, is no doubt most to blame.

I cannot say that there are any special circumstances which would urge me to recommend these prisoners, or any one of them, to His Excellency the Governor's mercy, but I think the fact that the outrage was committed not very long after the annexation of the colony, is perhaps a little in their favour.

On the other hand, it must be remembered that the former attempts of the Government to arrest these offenders, met with the most serious opposition.

4. Waqali. This case is, I think, one in which I should recommend the exercise of His Excellency's power to commute the sentence pronounced. The circumstances were those that would naturally have provoked the passion of a Fijian. When he heard that his wife had committed adultery for the third time, he killed her.

5. Natuiviwa. I regret that in this case, I can find no single circumstance to urge me to recommend this prisoner to His Excellency's mercy. There is but little doubt that he was a leading man amongst the Naqaqa people, and, as far as I can learn, one of the worst of them.

6. Mataniwai. As a chief of some influence, this man is to blame very much for having joined the worst leaders of the Naqaqa men. The extenuating circum-
stances, which are greatly in his favour, viz., that he gave warnings on three separate occasions, in the case of the attack of Nawaqa, in that of Tatuba, and in the case of one of the Government soldiers whose life was in danger, called, I think, for a mitigated penalty.

7. Naluve. The same remark, with the omission of any extenuating circumstance, except that there is a doubt as to the part he actually took in the attack on Tatuba (and I have given him the benefit of the doubt), applies to this man, whose position as the influential chief of the Mogodro men would have enabled him to join with the towns friendly to the Government, and thus have weakened considerably the Naqaqa chiefs who were adverse to the Government.

The other cases call for no remark.

G. Ruthven Le Hunte,
Assistant-Commissioner.

MINUTES of PROCEEDINGS at a COURT held at Nasau-coko on the 6th September 1876, before Mr. G. R. Le Hunte, Assistant Commissioner, Colo, and Buli Nawaka, Native Assessor.

G. Wright, Esq., and Buli Nawaka, sworn interpreters.

1. Navula, Wai Cavu town; district, Mogodro. Charged with murder of Name (woman), at Vatubau, Be, in or about the month of July 1875.

Prisoner pleaded guilty.

Statement of prisoner.—We made this raid from
Korosamite. Some time ago, not many months before this occurred, the Karawa and Vatusila people attacked and murdered some of our people at a place called Naqoqo. After this, some of our people, passing Vatubau, saw that the caves there were occupied, and told us that the people who had murdered our people at Naqoqo were there. (On being questioned, the prisoner said that they knew that these people had nothing at all to do with the people who had committed the outrage at Naqoqo.) We then went down to Vatubau, and attacked them, in revenge for the murder of our people by the Vatusila men. We killed three women. I killed Name; Rokotako killed Ului. Naigada killed Salobo.

Sentence, Death.

2. **Rokotako**, of Waicavu, Mogodro; charged with murder, at the same time and place as above, of Ului (woman). Prisoner pleaded guilty.

Sentence, Death.

3. **Naigada**, of Waicavu, Mogodro; charged with murder, at the same time and place as above, of Salobo (woman).

Prisoner pleaded guilty.

*Statement of prisoner.*—Natodra, an old man, incited us to do this in revenge for the murder of our people by the Vatusila people at Naqoqo. Rokotako led us. (This was admitted by Rokotako.)

Sentence, Death.
4. *Waqali*, of Mogodro, living at Nasolo, charged with murder of Cavua, his wife, at Nasolo, in or about the month of March, 1876.

Prisoner pleaded guilty.

*Statement of prisoner.*—My wife committed adultery three times with Tabuwaitui,—a Narata man,—and when I heard of it the third time, I was passionate, and strangled her.

Sentence, Death.


(a) Charged with murder at Tatuba on 24th April 1876, of Saillo (man).

[Leaf missing.]

went, they (the Naqaqa men) would be all tied up, and that they did not understand the Bau fashion of cutting stones and working as prisoners; so I joined him and went to Matawalu. At the time of the attack on Tatuba I was at Matawalu, and at the time of the attack on Walà I was in the bush.

The Court found the prisoner guilty on the 3d charge. Sentence—six months' imprisonment with hard labour.

7. *Nalu*ve, chief of the Mogodro men, charged with the same offences as the last prisoner.

Prisoner pleaded not guilty.

Ratu Tevita, on oath, stated that when Mr. Carew sent a message to tell him to come to Nasaucoko, he
refused, saying that he did not understand Bau ways, and that, if he came, he and all his people would be taken prisoners.

Ratu Nemani, on oath, stated that Nagusudradra prevented the prisoner from coming, by telling him that if he went, all the Matawalu people would be made prisoners.

Statement of prisoner.—What has been said is true. A message came to me to ask me to go to Nasaucoko and join the Government. Nagusudradra was against my going, and so I joined his party at Matawalu. I went down to Tatuba with the rest of the Naqaqa men, but I stopped at Korobulia (part of Tatuba), and did not take part in the fighting. I was at Vatulà while the Naqaqa men were besieging Walà.

The Court found the prisoner guilty on the second and third charges.

Sentence—two years' imprisonment with hard labour.

8. Nailisa
9. Cowaibusu

(a), With bearing arms, etc.
(b), Being accessory to murder, etc.

Prisoners pleaded not guilty.

Natuviwa,—convict under sentence of death,—stated that prisoners went down to Tatuba. Nailisa ran back before they reached the town. Nailisa was not with the fighting party at Walà; he was with the women and children, who were taking care of the food some little
distance away—that Cowaibusa went down to Ruwai-levu with the fighting party.

Statements of prisoners.—Nailisa: I was ill at the time of the Tatuba attack. I had nothing to do with the fighting at Walà.

Cowaibusa: I went down to Tatuba with two of my own people; they both got shot. We were at Mata-walu the night before the attack on Tatuba, and a message came to tell us that the war party was going there in the morning from Vatulà. Naluve, our chief, told us not to go. At the time of the fighting at Walà, I and some of our men were away in another part of the Naqaqa country. We knew nothing about the fighting. I do not know how long the town was besieged. I went down to Wakuku in Ruwailevu, before the Naqaqa men came down to fight; when they went back to Naqaqa I stayed at Wakuku, because I had a relation there. I did not join the fighting party at all.

The Court found the prisoners guilty on the first charge, and the prisoner Cowaibusa guilty on the second charge as well.

Sentences—Nailisa, one year’s imprisonment with hard labour. Cowaibusa, two years’ imprisonment with hard labour.

10. *Naqio*  
11. *Sauoriori*  
Wai Cavu town, Mogodro, charged with bearing arms in a murderous raid against Vatubau, in or about the month of July 1875.  

Prisoners pleaded guilty.
IN THE DEVIL COUNTRY OF FIJI.

Statements of prisoners.—Naqio: I fired my gun at a man named Aisake, but as he was "vudi," the bullet only glanced off him.

Sauoriori: I took aim at a man, but my gun missed fire.

Sentence in both cases, two years' hard labour.

G. Ruthven Le Hunte,
Assistant-Commissioner for Colo.

Cases brought up for Examination and Discharged.

Timoci was with the party that went to Vatubau, but was not present when the attack took place.

Torobale} and Taganisolala} of Nadua, Nacawanisa, had very lately returned from Taviuni, where they had been working; had no guns, and had taken no active part against the Government; were shot while escaping from Nadua, and reached Nanuwai, where their wounds prevented them from taking an active part. They were captured at the latter place.

They state that Saqanavere told them all that they ought to throw off their cloth, and go against Government, as he had seen what Government was, and that it was very bad.

G. Ruthven Le Hunte,
Assistant-Commissioner for Colo.

Mr. Le Hunte to the Colonial Secretary.

Nasaucoko Camp, Colo, Viti Levu, September 9, 1876.

Sir—I have the honour to transmit the following report of my proceedings, since the date of the departure
of His Excellency the Governor, for His Excellency's information.

On the 14th ultimo Mr. A. J. L. Gordon, Dr. Macgregor, the valu lesi from Bua, Macuata, Kadavu, Lau, Cakaudrove, and Nadi, and sixty-eight prisoners, left this en route for Levuka.

On the 15th ultimo Naluve, the chief of the Mogodro men, and one of his men, came to the native town where their wives, who had been brought in previously, were. I detained these men in custody.

On the 20th ultimo I sent a message to Nasue to give notice of my coming, with an armed force, to occupy their town.

On the 21st Mr. Carew left this for Beimana, and I, accompanied by Ratu Tevita, and a force of sixty soldiers, and ten of the Nadi officers from Nasaucoke, left for Nasue, where I arrived the same night. I found that the town was almost empty; the people being frightened, had fled to the bush.

The following morning, the 22d, I had what people there were, called together, and spoke to them, telling them what they had been guilty of, and what they were now to do. I also directed them to pull down their fortifications, which they have done. They gave me four guns and some ammunition. The people of this town wish to build a town somewhere else, as the land at Nasue is poor and wet.

The same day I proceeded to Matanabilalevu, a very pretty town on the Wai ni Vau, which joins the Sigatoka just below Vunatawa. Finding that there were but
very few people in the town, and hearing that Vunatawa was empty, the people having fled to the bush, I determined to try and get them in, by sending messages through Nabiri, the chief of the town, to them. I am glad to say I met with greater success than I anticipated, for, instead of five or six decrepit old men and women, there were at least fifty men, women, and children, of all ages, there, on the following evening; the women of the town performing a meke after dusk, which is a sign that they have no more fear. I told the Chief of Vunatawa, Lewetiakana, that I would go to his town at noon the next day, and told him to take back his people there the first thing in the morning.

I spent the whole of that day, the 23d, at Matanabibilalevu, and saw with satisfaction that the people were gaining fresh confidence, and losing their fear of the "Government soldiers." This town is the most important one on the Wai ni Vau.

The following morning, the 24th, I spoke to the people, who had all assembled at my request. As I pursued this plan on leaving each one of the towns, I will not refer to it again. They presented five guns and ammunition. I then proceeded to Vunatawa, a small and ill-built town; a fine new bure had just been accidentally burnt. We spent an hour or two here; two guns were given up and ammunition. We then left for Vavalagi, passing through Matanabibilalevu on the way. I arrived there in the evening. This town is a curious place, built in the bed of a rocky stream, the approach being easily defended by a small force, but the
town is exposed to the steep hills on either side. I found that my plan of sending friendly messages by some one of influence in that part was as successful as before, and as I carried it out in every case, and with success, I need not refer to it again. I felt that merely to march through the country, and see nothing of the people, would be of very little service to the Government, or interest to myself, so I determined to spend, if necessary, as much time as I could spare in trying to get the towns filled.

This town is of some size, and next in importance to Matanabilalevu, of the Wai ni Vau towns. Six guns, etc., were given here. The following morning, the 25th, I proceeded to Koroilagi, a small town on the high land above the last town, and overlooking the whole of the country to the south. This town is just on the edge of the bush, which stretches away without interruption to the east side of the island. We spent mid-day here: two guns, etc., were given up.

I then went on to Muanavatu, a little town perched like a nest at the foot of a high precipice, which forms the top of the high land. This was formerly the leading town of the whole of this country, but the high centre posts of what were once fine bure, are the only remnants of its former state, time and the measles having reduced it to a few miserable houses. Three guns were given here.

The following morning, the 26th, I proceeded to the town of Nabuto, which lies on the road to Namosi. Between Muanavatu and Nabuto there is continuous bush,
but on the south side of Nabuto the bush trends away to
the east. Finding that Nabuto was not in a fit state for
occupation, the town having been deserted at the time
of the measles, owing to the large number of deaths there,
I went on to Naloka, which lies on the other side of the
valley, but within a few hundred yards of Nabuto.
Naloka is a small but good town, and I spent Sunday,
the 27th, there.

I regret to report the escape from this place, on the
night of the 27th, of two most important prisoners—
Tabuviti, the leading "Devil" priest of this part, and Ma-
taitoga, a leading man amongst the Northern Naqaaq men.
He had escaped before, when taken to Nasaucoko, at the
time His Excellency was at Vatulà. I had accidentally
heard of his being in the town of Vavalagi, or, I should
say, in the bush close to that town, and was able to get
hold of him. Tabuviti I got at Koroilagi. The officer
of the police, whose duty it was to see that these two
men were securely tied up every night, omitted on this
occasion to do so, and the consequence was that they
effected their escape. I have hopes of being able to get
them again, through the Chiefs of Matanabilalevu and
Muanavatu. Three guns were presented here.

On the following day, Monday the 28th, I proceeded
to Naduta, a nice town to the south-east of Nabuta.
This town was occupied by the Naqarawai allies under
Roqereqaretabua, a namesake of the chief of the Wai ni
Mala allies. These people seem to have treated Naduta
very roughly, two good bures being burnt by them, as I
was informed, in addition to other things, of which the
people complained to me, as having been committed by these people. Five guns, etc., were given up here.

On the following morning, the 29th, I left for Takubu, a small and well situated town about half-way between Naduta and Vusu. This town had been deserted, the people having gone to live at Vusu, because the Naqarawai people had sent them a message to come away to them, and they were not willing to do so, but were afraid to live at Takubu lest they should be taken away. On receiving my message, however, the whole of the people had returned, with their baggage and property, and were again established in their town. Four guns were given up here. After spending an hour or two there I proceeded to Vusu, a remarkably fine and well situated town, in the valley of a small river. This town is the best one of the Nuyakoro towns, and is well populated. It is naturally the best one to choose for the leading town in that district. Nine guns were presented here.

The following day, the 30th, I left for Lega, a small, well-built, well-kept town, built in the bed of a stream, surrounded on three sides by high hills, and fortified with pierced stone walls, and also having a fortified outpost. The plantations of this town are remarkably good, the taro beds being beautifully kept and irrigated.

Ten guns, etc., were presented here. At my orders, the fortifications were at once demolished by the people of the town.

The following day, the 31st, I left for Voeadamu which (together with the towns of Driodrio and Nawaruwaru) lies on the edge of the bush behind Lega, on the top of
the high land overlooking the valley of the Sigatoka to the north and west. Of the three, Vosadamu is much the largest town. Driodrio (Nabisiki's town), smaller and more compact, lies a little beyond to the south; and Nawaruwaru, being the smallest and now deserted, lying farther back to the east a short distance away. I may here mention that I recommended the people of this last town to re-inhabit it.

The population of these three towns is together about one hundred, a smaller proportion than usual having died during the measles.

I may here mention that the people informed me generally, throughout this part, that those towns lying in the bush, like Muanavatu and Nabuto, suffered much more severely than the towns in the bare country, such as Vusu or Naduta. Some of the chiefs of the towns we had passed through before, and who had accompanied us to this place, returned to their own towns.

I spent the whole of the 1st September at Driodrio, which, I should have mentioned, we occupied in preference to Vosadamu, and left on the morning of the 2d for Walà. I stopped on my way down to look at the site of Waiwasaga town, and was much struck with the size and regularity with which, as appears from the bases of the houses, it must have been built. It must have been the finest town, without doubt, in Nuyakoro, and when everything is quiet again, might, with advantage, be re-occupied. The objection to its being so, for a short time longer, is its close proximity to Walà, and as the Walà people are rather inclined to take a strong hand
now with these soror'ed towns, I think it probable that disputes would arise, which would prevent that country from being really quiet.

After spending Sunday the 3d at Walà, I started for Nasaucoico on the 4th, paying a visit, on the way, to the caves at Tatuba, which are interesting. I was glad to see that the people there are building a town on the flat, between the rock on which the old town stood and the river.

I arrived at Nasaucoico on the same evening, having spent a fortnight in work of great interest to myself, and, I venture to hope, of some use to the Government.

Before leaving this subject, I should wish to draw your attention to the following people of importance in the above districts:—

Nabiri, Chief of Matanabilalevu, will, I think, with a little help and watching, be a useful man to the Government; he has a good deal of influence, and though, no doubt, he exerted himself against the Government, yet, I believe, he is anxious now to turn that influence to the benefit of the Government.

Tanoilevu, Chief of Muanavatu, a brother of Nabiri. I have a good opinion of this man; he accompanied me the whole way to Driodrio, and exerted himself to further my wishes in every way; he and his brother both deserve praise for getting the two prisoners, since escaped, for me, and I hope to be able, through them, to retake these two men.

Lewatiakana, Chief of Vunatawa, a very bad old man, the originator of the defection of these towns. He is a relation of Nabiri, and came, in company with
Nabiri, along with me to Nabuto. It was my intention to have made a prisoner of him as soon as I left Nabiri, who was ill, at Nabuto, but the old man returned to his town without any warning, and, as the two prisoners escaped the next night, I thought it advisable to say nothing more about him, lest they should get scared; and also his town is easily reached from here, and he can be secured at any time, without any trouble.

Robotanabua, Chief of Nabuto, also a very bad old man; he has acted as a traitor in the late disturbances. I should have made a prisoner of him, but he was too unwell to travel. Both he and Lewatiakana should be removed altogether from the country.

Tanatukatuka, Chief of Vusu, is, I think, likely to be a useful man to the Government.

Vuraniyaqona, Chief of Lega, is, I think, a dangerous man, and requires careful watching.

I should have mentioned that the town of Nacau, lying to the north of Koroilagi, and above it in the bush, has been completely deserted for some time. I did not visit it.

Namoli, lying to the east of Vosadamu, and above it in the bush, was deserted by Nabisiki and all his people some considerable time ago, and has been occupied by some of the Namosi people ever since. This town also I did not visit, though I have had some communication by letter with its chief, Tinanidaba.

On my arrival at Nasauccoko, I found several prisoners concerned in the Vatubau massacre, which took place last year, and one man from Nasolo, accused
of murdering his wife, in custody. These had been sent from Ba by Roko Tui Ba, at Mr. Carew's direction.

I have already reported to you the trials of these men, and also of some of the Mogodro men who were brought to Nasaukoko before I left on the Nuyakoro expedition. There are, besides those tried, about ten more Mogodro men in the native town, but, as there was nothing definite against them, I did not think it necessary to try them. I purpose sending them and their families, and the families of those sentenced, to Roko Tui Ba, to await His Excellency's orders respecting them. The Mogodro men have a very bad name, and I would venture to suggest that such steps be taken as may prevent their coming back to this part of the country, for some considerable time at any rate.

The prisoners under sentence of imprisonment leave to-day with an escort for Nadi, en route to Levuka per s.s. "Star of the South."

Should no news arrive by the mail to prevent me, I intend to go to Nadrau next week and return at once.

I omitted to mention that thirteen guns, etc., were given up at Driodrio by the people of that town and Vosaadamu, making a total of sixty-six collected from the various towns.

As over one hundred had been given at various times to Mr. Carew from this part, I am inclined to think that there are not many guns left behind in the hands of the people of the Nuyakoro towns.

I have, etc.,

G. RUTHVEN LE HUNTE,
Assistant-Commissioner for Colo.
ADDRESS by Mr. Le Hunte, Assistant Commissioner for Colo.

To the Chiefs and People of the Nuyakoro Towns.

You, the chief, and you, the people of this town—I will tell you shortly the reason of our coming here. It is on account of the word the Governor spoke to you, when you gave your soro to him; he told you that some day he would send his soldiers to see your town, and his word is fulfilled to-day. I will tell you something which you will do well to listen to. When this war began, you defied the Government, and attacked Tatuba and Walà, and when the Ruwailevu people and those at Nabutautau and Naqaqa declared for war, you wanted to join them, but the Wai ni Mala people came over here and prevented you. This is a fortunate thing for you; if you had fought, we should have come here, not to talk to you, but to take your town, perhaps burn it, and carry you, your wives, your children, and your property away. But you were not able to make war because of the Wai ni Mala people. Remember, in the time of the old Government you made war, against it; the soldiers came up to your country, but you were strong, and they were obliged to go back. You thought that the Government of this day was the same. No indeed! I tell you that the old Government of Fiji is passed, is dead, is buried. To-day, the Government of England, the Queen of Britain, the Governor, rules Fiji, rules us. Do not deceive yourselves, the Government is strong, the rocks
are weak. There is nothing which the Governor cannot do to you if he chooses. You brought your soro to him, and he accepted it. He said you were to go back to your towns. Think and consider what a great thing it is that you are all here alive in your town. Why? because he gave you your lives and liberty. He cannot tell you a lie. What he says will come to pass, whether it be good to you or be bad. See what he told those at Ruwailevu, Nabutautau, Naqaqa. Life and death are in his hand alone of men in Fiji. He said to them "Death," and many of them have been killed. He said to you "Life," and you are all alive this day.

Do you follow his word. He was sent from England by the Queen to take care of you in this country. He sent his word to you, but you did not follow it. Look at Ruwailevu, look at Nabutautau, Naqaqa. Where are the people to-day? Dead, working, carried away to another part of the country. Are the towns full? You know that the towns are burnt, and that the lands are empty. And why? Because they would not follow his word. You alone are alive in your land. Do you listen unto his voice. He has sent me to you to tell you his word. Listen to me. I came with him from England, and I know his mind. You are this day in the same position as these soldiers, these officers from Nadi, this chief from Bau, as myself, his children, the children of the Queen of England. He is our father, let us obey him. He loves you and does not hate you. He hates condemning men to die, or to work, but he had to do so to the authors of this war, that the land might have
rest. Hear his law; it is not difficult or heavy; it is easy and light. These things are forbidden,—murder, war, ill-treating women, theft, disputes, troubling the land. The law of the club, of the priests, of the old men is past. The war is over, and peace holds the land to-day. The Governor says to you, Stay in your towns, take care of your wives and children, plant as much as you can, make the land rest, build good houses and clean towns. Let the young men marry, and populate the land. Do you live quietly. You, old men, do not stir up the minds of the young men, by reminding them that their fathers have murdered, and, therefore, they must. Do you help the Governor. If you see a young man going wrong, stop him. You, young men, listen to me. Be quiet, and look after your wives and property.

No one can come here and do hurt to you. If any man does wrong, the officers of the Government will take him away to be judged; he will have no rest; they are not going away, they are going to stop in this country to look after you, and if any man does not follow the word of the Governor they will hunt for him every day, week, month, year, and until they find him his land will have no rest. If you want to know anything, do not be afraid to go to Nasaucoko. Do not listen to the words you may hear from every place. Listen to the voice of the Government officer, whom the Governor appoints to stay in this land. He will not tell you a lie. If I am not there, another officer will be in my place; go to him. There is plenty of property at Nasaucoko which is useful to you. Do you bring your
food, or anything you may want to sell, and get property for yourselves. I am glad that you obeyed my voice, and that the town was full when I came. The Governor hates to see an empty town, and so do I. You have obeyed me and not been afraid. I too, am willing to send good news to the Governor; and tell him that you stayed in your towns.

We have seen your town and you, and have eaten your present of food, and have slept, and now we are going to another town. We have done no ill thing to you. We have not harmed your women or your children, or taken a single thing of your property; in old times it was different, a war party would have hurt your women, and carried away your property. We are forbidden to do such things. The Governor told me to see that none of these things happened. Do you remember what I have told you, and stay quiet, and it will be well. If you do not follow my words, much evil will happen to you. Whatever the Governor tells you, that follow, and your land will have rest.

This is my word to you. Do you think over and remember it. I have finished.

Mr. Le Hunte to the Governor.

Nassaukoko, September 9, 1876, 3 A.M.

My dear Sir—I am dead tired, so please excuse a short and sleepy scribble. I am so glad Gordon is better. I was looking forward for news of him. You forgot to enclose Mr. Fison's letter in your letter to me, so your
remarks, as to the angels and false pretences, are as yet mythical to me.

I enjoyed my Nuyakoro trip very much. I am glad to say I was successful in my endeavours to see the people, as well as the towns. We had more pigs than we could eat. We were away fourteen days, and we ate fourteen pigs, to say nothing of huge *magitis* of yams. The loss of the two prisoners nearly upset me. They were sleeping in the same house as Ratu Tevita and I were, and soldiers sleeping within a few feet of them; indeed, one of them touched one of the men and woke him, but he thought it was another soldier, so he only swore at him, and went to sleep again. Tabuviti had on my only best and most particular pair of handcuffs, which Bisiki had on when he was shot, and Mataitoga had on *masi* bonds. It was Ratu Qovu’s business to see that they were handcuffed together every night, with a soldier on each side. I had also ordered an extra sentry outside, but that Sunday night, whether it was that they had eaten too much pig, or drank yaqona till they were sleepy, anyhow, this one night that I have known them not do exactly as they ought, gave the prisoners an opportunity. Ratu Qovu had trusted to his men to look after his work, and the corporal of the guard only put on one sentry, and the result was that at an early hour Tevita woke me, and told me the pleasant news. There was a hole in the side of the house, where the reeds and stones had been removed, and Mataitoga’s *masi* bonds lay on the floor, but he, and his comrade with the handcuffs, were flown. I sent out parties, but
to no purpose. My only good chance is, that Nabiri or his brother may get them for me. If not, they must be hunted about till caught. The two old villains, Lewatiakana (Vunatawa) and Robotonabua (Nabuto) deserve death; the former presented the gun at Nasue, which Senimaoli accepted, to go against the Government: he is, however, very old. The other was suffering from a very recent bamboo operation, and so I had to leave him. I got my climb to the top of Matanavatu, and was well repaid. You look down on all the country round. I made it roughly 3000 feet above Nasaucoke. I doubt if many human beings have ever been up there before. I believe I am the first white man who has been through several of these towns. Consul Jones went to Matanavatu and Koroilagi, but not Vavalagi, and I doubt if any one has been to the towns on the other side. In searching for ammunition in a woman's basket, I found an English Bible, without the cover on, many texts underlined, a bit of paper inside with "Mrs." written on it, and the name "T. Baker" printed on the fly-leaf, in the centre of the page! I think I have earned a medal for discovery. This was at Matanabilalevu. I must tell you all about our journey when I come down. I send you a translation into English of the first extempore speech I have made in Fijian. I said the same thing to each town, or nearly the same, for I never thought of it in English at all, until I had come back here, when I translated it. You will hardly believe me when I say, that at some of the towns they understood all I said, without its having to
be interpreted again by Ratu Tevita. I also enclose my notes of the Court, held on Wednesday last. I don't think I have anything more to say. I am sending to Roko Tui Ba for such men as have been guilty of bad crimes, and who are at Ba. I hear Tawase is down there, and I have written to Roko Tui Ba about him. I hope to be able to get to Nadrau, and also to Matanavatu, before I go away; if not, I shall wait until I get a holiday, and then try. I believe any man could go safely through the Nuyakoro towns by himself. If these people are carefully and gradually brought into a quiet frame of mind, that district will be a very fine one; it is fertile and well populated. I warned them strongly against the labour agents, and I don't think there is much fear of their going to work away from their own towns. If they do, they will not fill the land. I enclose some letters which you left behind, and which I discovered the other day. With best respects to Lady Gordon and all,

Yours sincerely,

G. RÜTHVEN LE HUNTE

Mr. Le Hunte to the Governor.

Nasaukoko, September 11, 1876.

MY DEAR SIR—I was so tired the other night, or rather morning, when I wrote to you (I was writing all night, till half-past five in the morning), that I am sure I could not have managed to write a respectable letter. I have good and bad news to tell you.

That day (Saturday) I sent six prisoners for Levuka
with an escort of nine men, to Nawaka, to wait for the
steamer, which Luks and Ridsdale led me to think would
be in on Sunday, or Monday. I gave them things to
carry, two and two together, with a guard in front and
behind each couple, that being the way all the others
went down with Macgregor, and all arrived safely when
he went. Being rather tired in the afternoon, I went to
sleep, and was woke by the welcome intelligence that
Nabiri (Matanabilalevu chief) had arrived, with Matai-
toga, one of the two men I lost at Naloka. His capture
was rather a good one. When Nabiri's men came to
look for him, the women saw them coming, and covered
him up in a great heap of firewood inside the house; but
the officers smelt the rat, and pulled him out. Tabuviti
cannot get his handcuffs off, but whenever they get near
his town (Koroilagi), he gets scent of them, and is off
into the bush. I expect to see him here before long.
I am much pleased with Nabiri, and I think, if properly
handled, he will be of great use to us. I feel rather
inclined to be conceited about my successful adminis-
tering of hints, cautions, praises, and blarney, etc. To
show him that I acknowledged his help, I gave him ten
sulus, and a box of matches (which he especially desired),
and I have no doubt the leaven will work. Almost
immediately afterwards I received intelligence of the
escape on the road of Naluve, the Mogodro chief. It
appears that they got on all right until just as they
came to that place near the edge of the bush, farthest
from here, where there is a steep place down into the
bush on one side: he threw down the end of his bamboo
VOL. II.
and bolted. Mataniwai, the Vatumali chief, called out to him not to run (he was at the other end of the bamboo), and I expect that kept the guard from firing at the first moment, for one of the Nadi officers, who were with the soldiers, called out "Fire," and Naluve's guard fired at him just as he jumped down the side of the steep place; the rest behaved well; two men went at once to see what they could see of the runaway, but without success. You will think that I am a bad hand with prisoners, and I must confess, with the loss of three, (two under my own nose), I cannot say anything in my defence, except that my failing is due rather to misplaced confidence than direct carelessness. Confidence in, and compassion for, native guards and their prisoners is gone from me for ever. Yesterday Roko Tui Ba sent up at my request Visikula, the murderer of a man in Ruwailevu; he is quite a lad; he belongs to Nakaqa. I think his is undoubtedly a case for commutation. I have not tried him or Mataitoga yet, as I expect Tawase and two other men from Ba. (Tiloko is not to be found; what has he done especially bad? Tawase is known also as Marama, on account of the murder of Mrs. Burns, though I found out, through Qalega, that the two actual murderers were not taken at the time; one of these, Tamakorokomau, was shot at Vatulâ, and the other, whose name I have forgotten at this moment, is at Sabeto.) There will be several men under sentence of death here, the five already sentenced (6), Mataitoga (7), Visikula, and I expect one, if not two, more. I have just got your letter of the 8th from Suva. I wrote to you to Levuka.
IN THE DEVIL COUNTRY OF FIJI. 307

expecting that you would have got there, so I fear they will not reach you for some time. The occupation of the soró'ed towns is finished, but I shall ask you to let me stay here a short time longer, as I have more of the Mogodro men on my hands than I expected. A letter from the Roko yesterday tells me that some of them went from Ba (I believe with his knowledge) to look after their property somewhere in the bush, and have not been heard of since. I expect to get news of them through Nabiri. I sent ten Mogodro men, against whom there was no direct charge or evidence, and their wives, etc. (and Naluve's two wives, because he may very likely follow them, and thus be got by and by), to Ba, with a request to Roko Tui Ba to keep an eye on all the Mogodro men; and I should certainly venture to advise that they should all be taken away from Viti Levu for the rest of their lives. The character these people have is, that they have never been quiet; they rush about from place to place committing outrages. (This is the sort of thing they do, as it was told me. A Mogodro man suddenly appears in a town, and has a look round, and sees a fine pig and little pigs; looks into a house and sees a good bale of masi; asks for the taukri, and tells him to send his wife to carry the masi and bring the pigs to his (the Mogodro man's) town. When they arrive, the property is placed in the rara; his fellow-ruffians squat round, and as soon as everything is ready, the woman, by way of reward, is first ill-treated, then clubbed, then put with the rest of the food presented to the warriors, and eaten.) Ratu Nemani says that while
they are in the country there will be no peace, as they are "manumanu"¹ not "tamata."² The sooner they are all taken away the better.

I am in good favour with my new "Devil" friends. With my consent, they have all met together, or rather have sent parties from the various towns to meet the Walâ and Tatuba people on one specified day at Vatulâ, to take the yams, which would spoil and go to waste in the ground, if not dug now, and carry them off to plant in their various towns. The taro beds were absolutely tabu'd. Ratu Nemani went to superintend it. I quite understand that I am not to linger on here, but go away as soon as the work you gave me to do is done. I shall really be very sorry to leave these mountain people, for the more I see of them the more I like them, and I think, as far as we have gone together, we have got on very well. It is the greatest comfort to me to find myself able to do without a white interpreter, and I begin to find writing very plain Fijian much easier than before I was left here. The man I like best, and whom I am sure you will like, is Nabiri's brother, the Chief of Muanavatu (Tanoilevu); he is a very quiet gentlemanly man, over the middle age, and with one of the best expressions I have seen in a mountaineer. By the way there was a "lali" at Muanavatu, which Ratu Tevita says is the best he has ever heard. The Vatulâ one you got fades into insignificance by the side of it. It is not very big, but it is very old, and has a fine deep tone, which (with the rock behind it) booms out over all the country

¹ Animals. ² Human beings.
which you see lying beneath you. I see that this sentence is rather absurd; the rock does not boom, but makes the sound of the lali to be heard far away. As Muanavatu was the principal "Devil" town of that part, all news was brought to it first, and then made known by means of this lali to all the other towns miles away. I really believe on a calm night it might be heard from the hills above Nasaucoko. I think by and by the people from Koroilagi, Muanavatu, and Naloka (with Nabuto) might advantageously be removed to better and less dangerous (in case of a row) country below. All these people ought to be looked after constantly, but not in a military way.

With regard to the prisoners tried by me the other day. As I have sent my report to Levuka, you will probably not see it until after you get this. I have recommended the Nasolo wife-murderer to be let off, but I think Natuiviwa's precedents are very black-looking. He is a bad lot. Mataitoga is also a bad character, and Tabuviti (if re-captured), the "Devil" priest, is responsible for much evil. Old Lewetiakana (Taukei ni Vunatawa) must be sentenced to death, for he began the mischief up there by presenting a gun to the Nasue men (which they accepted), to get them to join him against the Government, and has incited the people continually to fight. Taukei ni Buto ought to be taken away from the country. He is one of those oily-tongued old men that do a great deal of mischief. Carew owes him a grudge, for he frightened Carew (by all accounts) from coming across the range with the Wai ni Mala people. I told him he
would have to wait until you sent word to him what to do. Some of the towns we went through were very nice. Vusu is a fine big town, and I like its chief. The Chief of Ilega (Vura-ni-yaqona) is, I think, bad. He is inclined to be impudent. Bisikki had left Namoli some time ago, and has had nothing to say to it for some time. His town, Driedrio, is a nice one, and the bure there by far the nicest I have seen. The town has one objection, that there is no good place to bathe, it being perched on the edge of the high land. I was much pleased with Waibasaaga as a site for a town: it must have been the best town in that country, the bases of quite twenty, if not more, good-sized houses, showing its pristine glory, are all that remain. There is a curious hot spring there, which is too hot to touch.

Sigatoka, 14.—I got a letter from Heffernan with yours on Monday, saying that he was going to settle the se from Ruwalevu, and bring a lot of prisoners up for trial, and I thought it possible that I might save him some trouble, as regarded those for trial, if I went down to him, so off I went, within half-an-hour of getting the letter, with twenty men, that being the number he asked me to send. Slept at Beimana, rushed up to the top of Korovusolo rock, and half-way up Matanavatu. The guide I had (a Nadroga man) told me a lot of lies, and swore that there was never any house on the top, or any road up; so, as I was in a hurry, I did not look for myself, and came down. (Heffernan and I propose going up Bukutia, Matanavatu, and Korovusolo, together, on the way back.) Then we went to Navalili, about as miser-
able and uninteresting walk as could be. I am sure you must have had a sad journey through that country, for I know how much that sight would pain you. Then on to Cuvu the next morning, in wind and rain. We came here to-day, and Heffernan will tell you how we got all the se into the big bure, and then I surrounded his prisoners, as he called them out, and we have them now under the eagle eye of the police. We go to-morrow to Navalili. As there will be so many prisoners to send to Levuka, and as food is expensive at Nasaucoke, would it not be well to send some vessel for them? Heffernan says there will be about fifty, counting those for deportation only. I was to have gone to Nadrau on Tuesday, but shall not go till Monday next; they have been trying somebody up there, and the Roko wrote to me to ask me about it. I wrote and told him that I was going to Nadrau the next day, and have not had an opportunity of letting him know that I was prevented. After that, if I have no chance of getting more Mogodro men, I suppose conscientiously, though very unwillingly, I shall have to confess that the work you gave me to do is finished. I hope, however, to be able to manage the Naqaqa and Mogodro men, who are still away from Ra. It is a great change to be amongst these coast people after the mountaineers, and I must say I like the latter a thousand times more than the former. Kolikoli and Manumanunivudi are here, and they greeted me warmly as a Kai Colo, which amused the coast people. I am beginning to unravel the mysteries of the mountain dialect, and can often make out what is said, i.e. roughly,
but of course do not pretend to speak it. Talking of mountaineers, I have learnt some curious ceremonies with respect to the spirits of murdered people, and also I came in for a dispute between two mountain men as to how a "bokola"\(^1\) should be carved, and between the two, I know now exactly how to treat a freshly-killed man, in every part of his body, from his hair to his big toe. I have got you three spears (I shall ask to be allowed to keep one), which have all killed their man; they were presented to the Kalou Vatu as an offering of thanksgiving. The two worst "Devil" towns were Vavalagi and Ilega. I shall always remember that fortnight as one of the most interesting I have ever spent; one thing is certain, viz. that I shall never eat so many pigs (14) or drink so much yaqona again, in such a short time. You must be tired of this disjointed scribble by this time, so, as I have no more to say, I will stop.

I am so glad Arthur is better than when I last heard. I also hope Lady Gordon and the children are quite well, and that Jack's bruises have vanished. I should like to wait till I have seen Knollys, as he will have to work the Nuyakoro people, and I am much interested in them. If he comes soon, I suppose I may hope to meet him. I can't say how much I wish I was going to be with him, but I know you have other work for me. so I won't think any more about it. One thing more, if you are not overpowered by the length of this. Heffernan tells me that those cases in which the Government men were killed in fighting are not to be inquired

\(^1\) Man to eat.
into. If so, I believe Visikula will not have to be tried for murder; I am not yet certain as to the circumstances under which he killed his man in Ruwailevu. I think that he must be punished, for the Naqaqa men who went to Ruwailevu had no business to say that they were merely defending their town. A semi-bothersome thought has struck me, that I had no business to try Vatubau murderers, as the place of the outrage was within the Supreme Court jurisdiction at the time of the affair. If so, and if they must be sent to the Supreme Court, I will communicate with Eastgate, who issued the warrants against them. As, however, they have pleaded guilty, it would be hardly necessary (unless you think it is requisite; that any of them should be executed, in which case it might be advisable to send them to Levuka, instead of swelling the number of executions which have had to be inflicted here). If they need not be executed, I think my trial of them might be quietly accepted, and the same form of minutes of conviction returned as in the other cases. I don't believe any one would be a bit the wiser as to the strict legality, and, practically, there is now nothing either illegal or informal in their being tried at Nasaucoko. I shall await an answer to this, should you have chanced to have answered my formal report on the subject before this. I may mention that Carew told me to get them and try them, but I don't know whether the question of the former jurisdiction entered into his head. I forward your letter to him.

Believe me, yours sincerely,

G. RUTHVEN LE HUNTE.
IN THE DEVIL COUNTRY OF FIJI.

Mr. Heffernan to the Governor.

Na Sigatoka, September 12, 1876.

Your Excellency—I have the honour to enclose a letter given me by Ratu Luki. As the matter is too high for me, I send it for Your Excellency's consideration. As the letter was in pencil, and not very clear, I send a copy with the translation.

With regard to Ratu Emosi. Cuvu rejoices he has gone up the coast en route for Bau.

The people of Batiri have all removed to their own side of the river, and propose to build only three towns, at Korotoga, Delabia, and Koro; the last they have already commenced, and have finished six large houses. I have urged them to hasten the building, as Your Excellency ordered.

I have decided to advise Your Excellency to remove the whole of the Conua & to some of the islands—

Because they are evidently unmanageable, even now, by Vakayavanuku.

Because they are a Kaisi tribe and respect no one.

Because they have their guns now hidden in the bush, or handed over to their friends at Vatukarasa.

Because they were the actual beginners of the outrages at Batiri, and foremost in refusing to meet Your Excellency at Navola, and were they allowed to remain, would probably in a very short space of time, cause trouble to their neighbours.

(I am asked by Ratu Luki to request Your Excellency to remove at the same time one Nawave, of
the Conua tribe, who was not at any time a declared enemy, but who stirred up the Tavuni people to resist the Government, and now has an influence for evil upon them.) I am happy to be able to say that all the chiefs, except, of course, Vakayavanuku, agree with me in recommending the removal of the Conua se.

I consulted with the chiefs as to the people who had best be removed (for the sake of those intended to remain), each as to the tribe over whom he was about to rule, and they have given me the names in paper B. I will take them all to Nasaucoko for trial, as I think there is no use in subjecting their unfortunate women and children to the hardships of removal, as would occur were they only deported.

The Sesevia (a small tribe on the borders), I would recommend to be allowed to remain for some time where they are, that is, with Taniela.

Rabababala, and Kolikoli, fear trouble in keeping their respective qalis together, as long as so many of the principal men of the Qalimari and Qali Mavua are allowed to remain at Qoqa, Koruba, etc., with apparent impunity, and while the Nadi border towns are allowed still to receive runaways, and to defy officers going after them; and I must say, I think myself, that allowing the wanted men to remain for six weeks where they are, until Captain Knollys's arrival, will not be good for either Beimana or Koroinasau, as regards their influence over their qalis.

About the sentence-commuted prisoners, I will venture to disobey Your Excellency's orders, and take them on to Nasaucoko, as the people in Nadroga are all
but starving (eating yaka and vua-ni-dogo), and were l

to leave them with a guard of fifteen police at Cuvu,
until the "Star" calls again (in a month, the captain
says), I do not know how they could be fed.

The lalis are at the port of Cuvu, ready to be taken
away at any moment, and the guns issued by Captain
Olive, ready in Ratu Luki's house.

Mudu's son is old enough to be sent to Navaloc,
therefore I take him with me to Nasaucoko, but if Your
Excellency has no objection, I would like to keep him
with me until I go on to Levuka, that I may civilise him
a little.

Ratu Luki and the assembled chiefs request Your
Excellency to appoint Ratu Meli Turaganilewa, instead
of Ratu Emosi, also Taniela to be made Buli Raviravi.

September 15.—I have the honour to report to Your
Excellency that the veiboze is over, and se and prisoners
disposed of as ordered. I read what I had to say to the
people, and now forward the paper, that Your Excellency
may see what I did say.

Ratu Emosi returned here last night, having forgotten
something. I have told him to get away as quickly as
possible.

The chiefs on all sides behaved very well in giving
up the women, and generally did all in their power to
assist me.

I forward Your Excellency (by Ratu Luki's desire)
a letter from the three prisoners who were sent to Ba
with a request that they may be allowed to return.

I have the honour to be, sir, your obedient servant,

    E. O. B. HEFFERNAN.
IN THE DEVIL COUNTRY OF FIJI. 317

MR. HEFFERNAN to the GOVERNOR.

Nasaukoko, September 18, 1876.

YOUR EXCELLENCY—I have the honour to inform you that I arrived here yesterday with Mr. Le Hunte, and bringing forty-six prisoners, having added some more (to the men named in list sent on), on the way up.

17 commuted-sentence men.
14 for trial.
15 for deportation.

Luilagi, Chief of Bukutia, is a very old and feeble man (we had to leave him at Beimana for a few days' rest), and if I do not presume too much, I would like to ask Your Excellency to take compassion on him, and not send him to gaol.

About the men for deportation,—if Your Excellency desires it, I can get their women and children up, when the men are about to be taken away, as they are not far off,—at Toga, in fact.

I find that the Nadroga people have, some of them, imposed on me about the women (se), telling me that they were at Qoqa, whereas I find that they were sent to Tauwau to be out of my way (Reba's daughter is one). I have perhaps exceeded my duty in sending for the Buli of Tauwau to come to me at Nasaukoko to answer the charge, before Mr. Le Hunte, of having concealed prisoners. Of course it is only done to frighten others, and the Buli will be let off with a caution, or for Your Excellency's consideration, but it is necessary to do something, or they will have all these women back as
soon as my back is turned, in spite of Beimana or Koroinasau.

I have to report to Your Excellency that I have been informed that nearly all the young women of the se sent to Ba have been taken possession of by the Ba men, and that the Vakavuvuli "Sainitiki," has also taken one (with a husband living), and is living with her; whether they are married or not my informant does not say.

I have the honour to be, sir, your obedient servant,

E. O. B. HEFFERNAN.

MR. LE HUNTE TO THE GOVERNOR.

Nasaucoke, September 19, 1876.

MY DEAR SIR—I do not think I have any more news for you. I have got two more men I wanted from Ba, Natodra, the old man who incited the Vatubau murderers, whom I shall not try until I get your answer about their case, and Doidoi, the slayer of the last man killed in Ruwailevu, and eaten at Vatulà.

One of Heffernan's prisoners under sentence for five years, Luilagi, is a very old man with a withered leg: he had to be left behind on our way up, with Kolikoli, as he was so weak. I don't think it is any use sending him to Levuka, as he would only have to go up to the hospital, and live out the little time that yet remains of his existence here, for I don't think he could live five years under any circumstances. One of the prisoners Knollys brought down died while I was away, after
many days of painful suffering; his head was nearly eaten away with a horrible disease in the neck. We had not time to see any of the places coming up the river, as it was not safe to leave our prisoners. Heffernan wants some runaway se to the Nadi towns brought here, before he brings up the others for trial, so I have sent for Ratu Luki to come here at once about it.

I hope Gordon is well on his legs by this time. I had no idea he had been so very ill.

All well here, and things are all right, but Tabuviti has not turned up yet, nor has Tawase, though Roko Tui Ba has got him, and will send him up. We had a good view of the eclipse here to-day. With best respects to Lady Gordon,

Yours sincerely, G. RUTHVEN LE HUNTE.

I do not much like the notion of Ratu Joui Colata as a police officer, and I am sorry that Sakiusa has left the force; the change will not, I expect, be of much advantage to the "army." I have not had such a laugh for a long time, as I had over Mr. Fison's letter. From the Ono alarm I am, however, inclined to take what he says, cum gr. sal.

MR. LE HUNTE TO THE GOVERNOR.

NASANOCOKO, September 27, 1876.

MY DEAR SIR—I received your kind letter on my return here, yesterday, from a raid in the Nadi country after the Ruwailevu se. From what Heffernan told me on our way up from Cuvu, I thought that the less delay there was the better, and that, as in the case of Naqqa
and Nawaqa, no satisfactory answers had been returned to the messages sent there about the return of the se to Qalimari, the best plan would be to make a regular raid through the country, and take them all. So last Friday Heffernan and I and 50 men started off to Nawaqa. As Heffernan knew all about the se, and I did not, I left the management of our movements in his hands, and merely went as nominal director, but practically only as the officer (?) in command of the soldiers. When we got to Nawaqa, I remembered that I had left my aneroid behind again, and pictured to myself your reproaches. We had to wait till nearly midnight there, as the se who had been there were in the bush, and the people were looking for them. As Heffernan had forgotten his boots, and as, from what we heard at Naqaqa, we found we had more on our hands than we expected, and therefore needed another tin of "pulomakau,"¹ I sent a boy down to Nasaucko, and he returned about midnight with the things, and the barometer, and then I started, with a man bearing a bamboo for a light, for the top. The height above Nasaucko was registered at 1950 feet, and the height of the citadel above the town at 300. Just as I shut the instrument up, the light was burnt out, and I had to roar for another. As moving about on the top is a matter requiring care in the day time, and at that time it was as dark as pitch. As the se did not turn up, we decided on making a taukei a hostage for them, and sent him down with two soldiers to Nasaucko. (I may here say that this perfectly illegal and perfectly successful move on our part has

¹ Beef.
struck astonishment, to say the least of it, into the hearts of all the people here, to whom such a thing has never been known, it being a thing Fijians never tried before). Ratu Luki, who was with us, perfectly agreed to our doing this, and saw clearly the sense of it, and explained to the bewildered “taukeis” that it was the best thing he had seen done yet. We did the same wherever se were known to be, and were not produced, and the result was, that, as soon as we came here, the rest of the se were brought from three out of four places, where we had taken hostages. The Nawaqa se has not yet been brought. Well, to go on with our story. We started from Nawaqa as soon as I stumbled down from the top (Ratu Luki went off to Naqaqa to tell them there to collect their “se” for us), and off we went through the bush, down and up the longest hills Heffernan says he has ever been. It had been raining heavily for some hours, and the path was very slippery, so you may imagine we had plenty of laughable—(suppressed however, or rather compressed, into a sort of Tony Veller’s inward gurgle)—tumbles; the hills were steep enough to have satisfied even Knollys. At last we came on our first nest, Korolevu, consisting of one house. Here we got three or four of the refugees, and sent them back, under guard, to Nasauoco. Then we went on and on, to another little village of two houses, where we only found sleeping taukeis, and frightened them out of their wits, and passed on into the dark bush like an army of ghosts. Then away out of the bush, up,—oh dear!—such a hill, and just as the morning star rose, we popped over the

VOL. II.
hill, on to the town of Nasolo, about five houses and a
decent little bure; it lies on the slope of Koroba, about in
a straight line with Wai Wai, at right angles to the line
from here to Nadi. We gave a great war-whoop when
we got the houses surrounded. We had two little
detectives, Taniloaloa (Mudu’s boy), and Heffernan’s
little captive, a Bukutia lad; they jumped in first into
the bure, and on one of the men who was inside asking
whether we were many or few, with a view to resistance,
Mudu’s boy told him that the country was covered with
soldiers, so he submitted to his fate. We made a good
haul there. Next morning, Saturday, we crossed the
top of the range, not far from the highest top of Koroba,
at a height of about 3000 (a little over 3000) feet above
Nasaucoko, and went down, through the bush again, to
Qoqa. There are two towns here, the old one, to
which we went first, and the new one, which is some
little distance, on the top of an opposite hill. The old
one is worth seeing, the entrance to it is up a rock,
through the roots of a “baka” 1 tree, and then under a
small house on the top of a war-fence. The houses are
all about the place, which is one mass of rocks and
holes, and below was a bamboo fence, with a cave on
one side of the gateway, which a man could easily
defend, with security to himself. Heffernan said the
town was as bad, if not worse, than the worst of the
strongly fortified Qalimari towns. I am glad that
Qoqa was not against us in the war, as lives must
have been lost in taking it. These fences had been put

1 Banyan.
up by the "se," and we destroyed one, and told the chief of the town to do the other. We found Luki waiting for us with some "se," at the new town. The Chief of Qoqa is a bad lot, oily-tongued and a liar; he was hiding the women from us, but on our assuring him that nine of the wives of the taukeis would suit us equally well, he brought some more, and other things being brought to his notice, such as a guard of soldiers left in his town, etc., produced the rest. We spent Sunday there, or rather part of it, for at dusk we started off to a town, Koroivatu, below Matanavatu, on the opposite side of the river. On our way we popped on to two more nests, and stopped at one to have some supper. Of course, an idiot of a soldier must needs blaze off a gun, belonging to the "se," right in the fireplace of the house, nearly shooting a woman and several children, and, moreover, giving notice of our presence to the town to which we were going, which was close to us, over our heads. When the moon had set, we set off for the town, and clambered up to it. As its name implies, it is built amongst rocks, and is of some considerable strength, but not fortified, except by nature; here we made our best haul of all. There were three good-sized houses and a good-sized bure. Next morning we returned to Qoqa very tired and sleepy, for we had to keep watch all night at these places, as the soldiers were getting too sleepy. Heffernan was ill with a slight touch of fever, but (like an old woman) I always carry a "somethink," and quinine and beef tea pulled him round all right by the time we got here. Our prisoners
were, altogether, 97; of these, all, except three or four, who were wanted, we sent down to Beimana, under Rovobokola's charge, the same day, and next morning (yesterday), at dawn, we started for, and came back to, camp. Ratu Luki, meanwhile, had been to Koroba town, and one or two other places, and brought in 36 more; total 133. And now I have to say that I feel more inclined than ever to blow my own trumpet, for I happened to have the luck to remember the names of the six men who were at the murder of the woman and child at Nawaqa. Heffernan says that Gordon was never told about them, and, if that is the case, ——, who told me, ought to get a rap, for, as they were Ruailevu men, they might have been captured by Gordon, and let go through ignorance. Heffernan never heard of them either, and, I believe, everybody had forgotten them. I secured five out of the six, but the actual murderer, "Natabewa," is still missing, as is also a man called "Neitau," who committed a most unprovoked murder on an old Nadi man, at Nakasaleka. Luki is looking for them. Now for more good news. The same day (Friday) that we left this, I sent Qalega, Ratu Qovu, and four soldiers, to Nasolo (Ba), where I heard Tiloko was. They managed it very well. Qalega went to the town, and the soldiers hid outside in the scrub. Tiloko was not there, but when the moon set, he came in, and Qalega, having marked him down, slipped out and told the soldiers, and they captured him, and tied him up in a way that those two something brothers, who do the trick of getting out of a mass of knotted
ropes, would have been proud to see. On their way back, they went round by Sabeto, as the Veitoga people would not give them any food, and Tiloko there pointed out a man as one of the authors of the evil, "Tama-luvino," and they tied him up too, and brought them here. (Ratu Qovu is once more a full sergeant, and the pride of Macuata.) While this was going on, some of the Nadi officers, whom I had sent on other business to Ba, came across Navoto, the Mogodro fighting man, and tied him up, and brought him here. We had just sat down to luncheon yesterday, when in came Nabiri with Tabuviti, my lost man from Naloka. They found him right away at Lobo ni koro. (By the way, I must have been asleep when I said Carew had gone to Lobo ni koro, I meant Koroba.) Nabiri has behaved very well about this. He came in great glee, but, poor fellow, went away with very glum looks. I told him I must have his uncle, Lewetiaikana, and I left it to him to say whether he would bring him, or whether we should go for him, and he chose, not unnaturally, the latter, not wishing to have anything to say to it; so I have sent Nemani and some men to go to the town to-night, and catch him.

Tawase, it turns out, is not actually caught yet, he is only a prisoner vaka viti. The Roko has asked me to send for him, so I am sending Qalega and these letters, with some soldiers. If I get him and Tonuosi, a Tatuba murderer, who is also down at Ba, I shall have got almost everybody we want.

Naluve is still at large.

1 Under surveillance on parole.
I think that is all the news I have to tell.

I am glad you were pleased with my Nuyakoro trip. By the way, Heffernan pointed out to me a ludicrous mistake in my speech, viz. that when I told them about having fought the old Government, I was telling them something new, for they were allies of the old Government! ! ! However, the moral is the same.

The bure at Driodrio is not very large, but, in the details of the work, it far surpasses the one at Na Sigatoka, or any other I have yet seen.

I have adopted your table, but turned the other way, and placed it end on to the door, on the floor, not on the level of the mats on which I sit.

If you go to Sagunu, I will come down and meet you (unless something extraordinary prevents me), with a light escort. If I should not be able to go, I will send the men. I hear there are decent caves on the way, wherein to sleep.

Nobody knows the name of the Batiri man who speared the child; perhaps Matanidoko, who is in gaol at Levuka, could tell us. He shall be found, if possible.

As to the taro at Matawalu, I have been trying to get the Wala people to look after the beds. The yams were buried in pits, and would have only spoiled if they were not dug up. I hear that the ʻse from Ba are over at Vatulā and about there, getting food to carry down to Ba; this is only right in one way, as they were the taukeis of the food, but I hope none of them will stick in the bush on the way back. I expect it will take time, and the employment of all our force, to get them
out again, if they once get away from Ba to the bush. Of course there would be no more fighting, but there would be much hunting.

I am much relieved to hear about the Vatubau trials being all right, and, in conclusion, I must thank you for thinking that I preferred the mountains to Lau. I do not hesitate to say "yes," but I trust that you don't think that I was fishing for this, by saying what I did in my last letter. I think it must have seemed like it, but I had not the faintest idea of such a thing.

I am so glad Arthur is all right; please give him my love, and, with best respects to Lady Gordon,

I am, etc.,

G. RUTHVEN LE HUNTE.

MR. HEFFERNAN TO THE GOVERNOR.

Nasauoko, September 27, 1876.

YOUR EXCELLENCY—In answer to your Excellency's letter of the 19th inst., I have the honour to explain that the Fijian letter, with translation, was written by Cokaibuso, Buli Vunavutu (that fat man) to Roko Tui Nadroga, and the tabuas were believed by the writer and his informant, Rabalabala, to have been given by Buli Vatu Korasa to the people of Nadrala and Tavuni, to get them to burn Batiri, but, upon inquiry, I am inclined to believe that, although the tabuas were really given, yet there is no proof that they were given for any evil purpose. And Buli Vatu Korasa says that they were only given as a "Ka-ni-lulu.

1 Salutation, lit. "thing of shaking hands."
When your Excellency sends a vessel for the Conua se, it would be well to let me (or whoever may be employed in shipping them), know, a short time before the day on which the vessel is to arrive at Vatu Korass, that the town may be surrounded, and the people who are to be taken away made prisoners, as I am sure, if they saw the vessel come to an anchor, they would all take to the bush, as they did when the "Fitzroy" went ashore at Korotoga.

If your Excellency will be kind enough to look at the headings on paper B, I think you will find that the commuted-sentence men are separated from the men for trial. I only brought them up to Nasuacoko because of the scarcity of food, and difficulty of guarding them at Nadroga.

The same with the men for deportation, who had, most of them, to be caught by ones and twos in the bush, and could not be kept prisoners vaka viti, because they would run away again; therefore I thought it better to bring them also to Nasuacoko for safe keeping, and as they are nearly all old men, with equally old wives, I thought it a pity to take the old things away from their friends and tribe, with whom they now are. There are only fifteen men at Nasuacoko for deportation, all of them of the Qalimavua and Qalimari tribes who have now returned to their own lands.

I am happy to tell your Excellency that when I showed Mr. Le Hunte that portion of my letter to your Excellency, referring to the se at Qoqa, he at once said he would take the responsibility on himself of going
after them, and that he did so with great success, taking 133. We only returned yesterday, having left the se with a caution, and with Kolikoli; all except ten brought on for trial.

I regret that my letter to your Excellency was not more explicit: the more so as I think my measures with the se would have met with approval, had I explained myself properly.

Mudu's son is a very smart little fellow, and was of great use to us in taking the se.

I will have the three prisoners brought up from Ba for trial, but I don't think there is any special charge against them.

On my return from Qoqa, I found Buli Tauwau waiting for me at Nasaucoke, with Reba's two daughters. I gave him a good fright, and sent him back with a rather strong letter to Ratu Luki, about the se (principally women), kept back by Nadroga. I think I will now get them all back without much trouble: one woman was even taken so far as Vatulele.

I wish to remind your Excellency about the five pounds promised Kolikoli; there is money enough in Nasaucoke, if I am authorised to pay it.

Mr. Heffernan to the Governor.

Nasaucoke, October 2, 1876.

Your Excellency—I have the honour to report that the trials of the prisoners taken from amongst the Nadroga se are over, as will no doubt be reported to your Excellency by Mr. Le Hunte.
I write that I may report that evidence has been adduced at the trial of Dreve and Takunivula of Nokonoko, which goes to prove the truth of the defence, pleaded by Vatunibali, the Chief of Nokonoko, at his trial at the Sigatoka, viz. that he was overruled by his people, and carried away by them, after he had done all in his power to get them to lotu, and turn to the Government.

A great deal more has come out at the trials with regard to the charge made by Mudu against Sabeto. Two other chiefs of Nadi are implicated with Riasi in the matter. I have sent to have them all brought in for examination, and hope to be able to prove that Sabeto had nothing to do with it.

The Nadroga and Nadi business will, I think, be over next week, and I wait orders.

Mr. Le Hunte to the Governor.

Nasaucoko, October 3, 1876.

My dear Sir—I have nothing to add to my last letter, except that I held a Court yesterday, and tried 33 prisoners, 23 of whom were sentenced to imprisonment, one remanded, two discharged, sentence postponed in one case until you come up. The man in question is old, and unfit for a long term of imprisonment, and, except that he was the Chief of Koroivatuma,—Gaelo is his name,—he does not seem to have been very actively engaged against the Government. The other, Kudruivucu, the Chief of Koroira is deeply involved, but I want to wait until we can get some evidence required, and also that we may use him against Riasi, whom I hope to get
shortly. Seven were sentenced to death. These are Tuivonovono, a head “Devil” priest from Na Qalimari, Natodra, an old man who set the Mogodro men on the Vatubau affair. He would hardly stand a long term of imprisonment, and I thought it better to let you give him back his life, and do as you wish with him. Mataitoga, the leader of the Naqqaq fighting men; he killed a man at Tatuba. Tabuviti, the vuniduva of Nuyakoro. Visikula and Doidoi, two boys who were sent by Mudu to go and shoot at some men who appeared on the hills opposite Matanavatu; they each killed a man. Neitau, a Matanavatu man, who committed a most unprovoked murder on an old man who was unable to run away with some of the Nadi people, who had been staying in the Ruwailevu towns; he did this to please the Mogodro men, to whom he sent the body as a present, and they ate it. Tiloko and another man are not yet tried, as I want Tawase here first. There are still some very bad men about the Nadi towns. I have rather relented towards old Lewetiakana since he has been here; he is in the native town; Heffernan has taken him up, and is trying to get Naluve back through him. He is too old to be reformed, and ought, I think, to be taken away from his part of the country. I can’t make —— out; he says in a letter about Taukei ni buto, that he is glad that I did nothing to him, as he has done nothing (to his knowledge), since the soro, and that if I did anything to him for prior offences, it would look like a “breach of faith, and treachery on our part.” If my memory is right, whatever the people may have thought in their
minds, the three conditions which you imposed on them, when you accepted the soro were:—1. Giving up all arms. 2. Being visited by an armed force. 3. Giving up any person who shall be called upon to stand his trial for his offences. If —— had only given, what I should take as an excellent reason, and which he only mentions casually, viz. that he has promised this old villain security and immunity from disturbance, as long as he behaves well, I should have said no more; but it would have been as well to have told me this before endangering his friend’s liberty by describing him to me, just as I started, as a downright traitor, and the head and bottom of all the ill-feeling against the Government. It is my own opinion that he, of all men about there, should, at least, be removed to another district. I have told —— that I will not arrest him, after what he has said to him.

We have here still about fifteen of Heffernan’s men, waiting for deportation. When and where shall they go?

Mr. Le Hunte to the Colonial Secretary.

Nasaucoko, Colo, Viti Levu,
October 3, 1876.

Sir—I have the honour to transmit, for the information of His Excellency the Governor, the following report of my proceedings since the 8th ultimo, the date of my last report to you.

On the 9th ult. I despatched prisoners and guards to Nadi for passage to Levuka by s.s. “Star of the South.”
I was informed in the evening that the most important of them, Naluve, the chief of the Mogodro men, had effected his escape on the road. I am at this moment in possession of information as to his whereabouts, and expect to recover him in a few days' time.

On the same day Nabiri, the Chief of Matanabilalevu, arrived here with Mataitoga, one of the two prisoners who escaped from custody at Naloka, during my visit to the Nuyakoro towns. This chief appeared here again on the 26th ult., bringing Tabuviti, the second prisoner of the two mentioned above. I think that this action on the part of Nabiri speaks much for his intention to assist the Government at the present time in return for the action which he took against it at the commencement of the late disturbances. As I judged it advisable to present him with a substantial reward for the recovery of these two prisoners, I had promised him one of ten fathoms of cloth (value about ten shillings), for each of them, and I therefore gave him that amount on each occasion. If you are of opinion that either the Government ought not to be put to the expense of paying for the recapture of prisoners who have escaped through the negligence of subordinate officials, or, in the case of the Government being willing to give a reward, that this one was larger than necessary, I shall be quite content to refund the value to the Government, the great satisfaction of having recovered them through this particular chief being more than ample to compensate for the pecuniary consequence of my loss of these men.

On the 11th ult. I despatched some se, who had been
brought to this town from Mogodro, to Ba, where they will be under the care of the Roko Tui Ba.

On the same day I received a letter from Mr. Heffernan, who had arrived at Nadroga on business connected with the disposal of prisoners and se, captured by Mr. Gordon during his operations on the lower Sigatoka. In consequence of this letter I left for Cuvu with a guard of twenty men to escort the prisoners from Na Sigatoka to this place.

I arrived at Cuvu on the 13th ult., where I found Mr. Heffernan. On the following day the 14th, we proceeded together to Na Sigatoka, where Mr. Heffernan gave over the prisoners to my charge.

On the 15th we left for Nasaucoko, and arrived here on the 17th.

On the 22d, acting on information given by Mr. Heffernan, I started, accompanied by him and a force of fifty men, on a visit to some of the towns near here in the Nadi province, which had received a great number of the Ruwailevu se, and were apparently unwilling to surrender them, when required to do so by the Roko Tui Nadroga. We were accompanied by Buli Korota, without whom it would have been neither right nor expedient to have taken a military force through these towns.

From information, advice, and experience, I decided to make my visits by way of midnight surprises, by which means we should better be able to get possession of those we wanted.

I visited two towns, Nasolo and Koroivatu, and
several solitary hiding-places in the bush, in every case meeting with success in our object. I also visited in the usual manner, by day, the towns of Nawaqa and Qoqa. This last town consists of two parts, the new town and the old one, the valley of a small stream dividing them. The old town from its position is naturally of considerable strength, and this had been increased by fortifications raised by the se on their flight thither from Na Qalimari. I directed the chief of the town to demolish these fortifications at once, and assisted him in the destruction of part of them. The total number of se collected by us, and by Ratu Luki, who also visited some other outlying towns, amounted to 133. All of these, with the exception of a few whom I arrested for being concerned in the outrage at Nawaqa in April last, and a few others lying under sentence of imprisonment passed on them by Mr. Gordon, were sent to Beimana to be disposed of by Kolikoli, the Buli of that district.

I returned here on the 26th ult.

Since my last report, I have been extremely fortunate in getting possession of several of the worst men who have been guilty of murdering, and inciting to murder, during the last six months. Amongst these are Tiloko, Navoto, and Natodra, concerned in the outrage at Vatu-bau, Tabuviti, the leading “Devil” priest of Nuyakoro, Mataitoga, one of those who murdered the Tatuba men, and five men concerned in the Nawaqa outrage. A party of men are now away after Tawase, the escaped prisoner from Levuka.

I may say now that almost every one of the men
specially wanted, has been arrested. This success is to be attributed firstly to the invaluable and energetic assistance afforded to me by the Roko Tui Ba, and secondly, to the jealousy of those taken, who, when arrested, immediately point out somebody else who is equally guilty with them, and at whose liberty their jealousy makes them indignant.

I am also detaining in custody, but vaka viti, Lewetiakana, the leading chief of Naqaqa and Nuyakoro, who presented a gun at Nasue for the alliance of the people in that town with other of the late opponents of the Government in these districts.

Yesterday I held a Court here for the trial of prisoners connected with the late disturbances. Of the proceedings at this Court I will forward my report at an early opportunity.

I have this day despatched prisoners to Levuka, who have been sentenced by Mr. Gordon and myself.

G. RUTHVEN LE HUNTE,
Assistant Commissioner.

EXTRACTS FROM THE GOVERNOR'S JOURNAL.

October 17, Tuesday.—Embarked early on board the "Beagle," and went down to Nananu in a very short time, arriving before 4 p.m. Nananu, though somewhat bare, is picturesque, and there are a few fine trees upon it;—chiefly dilo and baka, to say nothing of a cocoanut tree with more nuts on it than I have ever seen elsewhere. Leeue showed me his angora goats and his silk-worms.

1 Fiji fashion, i.e., under surveillance on parole.
I admire the former. They are high-bred, delicate-looking creatures, and their long silky wool is really beautiful. The silk is very dark in colour, and though the cocoons are stuck ingeniously into cleft bamboos, I doubt if they get either the care, or the light, which they require. Leefe has planted many nice foreign plants,—mangoes, lichees, loquats, cherimoyas, etc. etc. Went on board again after dinner.

October 18, Wednesday.—Ran down to Ba river with a splendid breeze, arriving off the mouth about half-an-hour after noon. We went up the river in the ship's boat, and nearly got swamped on the bar, where we successively lost overboard an oar, a rowlock, a tobacco-pouch, the rudder, and a man. We picked them all up again, however, and went on, in a pelting heavy thunder-storm, which cleared off again just before we reached Sagunu.

The Roko and Adi Alisi were both at home, but had been staying for some time on the coast, partly to superintend the Dri fishing, and partly on account of the Lady-Telora's health, who, however, seems very flourishing again now. We bathed in the river, dined with the Roko, and had a formal yqona circle afterwards. All the Bulis of the district were staying at Sagunu for the half-yearly meeting, and, among them, Malili from Yasawas, whom I had never seen before, and was glad to see. He is a fine, tall, open-faced fellow. My friend, the Vakavuvuli Buli of Nadi, was also there, and officiated at prayers.

October 19, Thursday.—Stayed all day at Sagunu.
Bathed from the "Beagle's" boat, and saw Horsley off after breakfast. We had intended to start for Nasolo, but a heavy thunderstorm coming on, we postponed our departure till to-morrow. Had a long talk with the Roko and Malili . . . . This town always pleases me, especially the look-out from the Roko's house, either over the green smooth *rara* towards the old town, with its picturesque houses and ditch, or over the lawn in front, surrounded with the houses belonging to the Roko's family and servants. Both are quietly and quaintly picturesque. Telora, by the way, is certainly the prettiest Fijian baby I have ever yet seen.

*October 20, Friday.—* Went to Nasolo, which we reached early, and where we remained all day. It is five or six miles from Sagunu, and the road to it is good. Passed Sodeberg's settlement. Nasolo is on a wooded hill above a fork of the Ba, and is exactly opposite Vunisamaloa, the scene of the Burns' murder, on which one looks down across the river. The houses, which are about the best I have seen in Fiji—(iron-pillared verandas and roofs)—are deserted, but apparently in quite good order. Nasolo has been a very large town. It was burnt about four years ago, having become a nuisance; for whenever there was a meeting in the *rara* for the *veibose*, it was the custom to eat a man from another tribe. The *veibose* place remains. It is surrounded by a good circular stone wall. Round it are seats for the elders, and in the centre is a fine *taroda* tree. The whole place is full of trees, and besides the *taroda*.
there are *koka*, a tree the leaves of which are of a very brilliant red, far redder than the *dava*, and quite as red as *erythrina* flowers. These young leaves are very bright and beautiful. It has small red flowers, a large number on one stalk. *Nicé*—with small green flowers and yellow stamens, leaves whorled, and well defined. *Tututabu* (my note lost). *Galu*—Little green berries, and very small yellow flowers. Leaves, opposite, unipinnate, smooth-edged, pointed, bright green. *Kerisina*—Leaves alternate, bipinnate, lanceolate, smooth-edged, acute. Very large white flower, and small eatable berry. *Tabusina*—Leaves whorled, very curious flower. *Duruai*—Pretty little shrub. White star-like flowers. *Luto* or *Kukula*, with orange flowers, eaten by *Kulas*.1 The town is now reviving from its ruins, and the Mogodro men have been lodged here. There is a splendid foundation made for a new chief’s *bure*,—114 feet long. The view from the cliff above the river is decidedly fine. The teacher has a good house, and of this we took possession. The teacher himself is in prison at Nasau-coko for fornication. Rain at night.

*October 21, Saturday.*—Left Nasolo early. Crossed the branch of the Ba about two miles from Nasolo, and bathed there. Then, over an easy country, to another branch of the Ba at Vatubau. Here we and Heffernan got adrift: Knollys and I going one way, and he another, and only met again after ascending long grassy hills of some steepness. Rested under a *tarola* tree near the entrance of a fine gorge between limestone rocks. From

---

1 A small brilliantly plumaged parrot.
hence a very steep ascent leads up to Na Lotu, through wood, and over loose slippery rocks. The gorge soon shuts in, and one sees no way of getting out. On reaching Na Lotu itself one is surprised by the magnificence of the view over a steep precipice which extends in a long range eastwards. We went up to the ruins of the old town and gathered ferns and flowers there. Then rain came on, and we nestled in our rough-built hut in the cold, and went early to sleep. It is very high and chilly up here. Our house was more than an ajupa, a really fairly-built house, done by the Ba and Nasolo men.

October 22, Sunday.—The distant views were all misty when we rose this morning, but I was again much struck by the character of the scene. The precipice sinks sheer down like a wall for several hundred feet, and below is a country of low hills, much intersected by streams. High mountains in the distance. We went down a very steep place through wood, passing an enormous baka tree. Then along grass ridges to a branch of the Ba, where we bathed;—up a perfectly precipitous bank of loose crumbly soil;—then along grass ridges again, to the ruins of a town in a wood, where we rested, and had luncheon under the thick shade of some molis. This town was the headquarters of Harding, Fitzgerald, and Thurston during their war. There are ruins of several towns on the way—Nai Kasokaso, Na Bure, and Nai Culi. whence Fitzgerald fled, and where Harding was wounded. Tabu Gato lies below it in the plain. The town at which we stopped consisted, in fact, of two, Bukuia on the top, and Wai Cavu lower down in the wood. At the upper
town are two trees with fine trunks; one is a vulavula. After Wai Cavu our way was chiefly a descent over grass ridges,—a disagreeable slippery road. At Na Lolo we met Le Hunte and Tevita. The road thence to Nasaucoko, which was so good three months ago, is now ankle-deep in water. We reached Nasaucoko just before dusk. Several new houses built, and a new road to the river made. Grayburn and Wright, Nemani and Luki at dinner.

October 23, Monday.—A capital drill ground and tiqa ground has been made between the fort and the river. A new house for the teacher has been built in the "suburbs," on the first terrace, and a prison inside the walls.—Fell easily into the old routine of life here:—bathed and breakfasted, and wrote and looked about, all the morning. After luncheon the men tiqa'd. It is a capital thing to have got some sort of amusement for them. To-day it was Bua, Macuata, and Cakadrove, against Tui Levu and Bau. The former won. Each side fired once from each side of the rara, David on one side, and Le Hunte on the other, shooting last. One dart went a good 150 yards. Sometimes the tiqa-reed hits the ground and the head (called the toa) breaks off. Some of the men were queerly got up,—one especially had three horns of hair. After the tiqa we bathed, and then, just before twilight, the beaten party taga'd to the victors. This was the most theatrical scene I have ever witnessed in Fiji. The men trooped over the wall and fence by the gates, and grouped themselves in a corner of the rara, carrying bamboos from ten to twenty feet
long, with large banners of *masi* or bright-coloured cloth suspended from them, which they tossed up in the air, danced about with, and finally threw down before the house for distribution among the victors. The property changes hands, backwards and forwards, continually. Forgot to note that after bathing we went to see the men drill, which they did very well, skirmishing all over the banana fields. Also, I forgot to note, that, yesterday, we passed very near the place where 400 Christian Na Lotu men were clubbed by their heathen neighbours, after coming out of the town.

The Governor to the Earl of Carnarvon.

Nasauoko, October 28, 1876.

1. **My Lord**—It affords me the greatest pleasure to be able to inform your Lordship that the lately disturbed districts are rapidly resuming their former condition; or, to speak more correctly, are assuming an aspect of security and civilisation which they never before presented.

2. The subjugated tribes are rebuilding their towns by the river-side and in the plains, but have been forbidden to re-occupy their dismantled strongholds in the mountains. They have universally adopted the wearing of the "sulu," and have cut their hair short, measures which are supposed to be guarantees of the sincerity of their peaceful intentions.

They have willingly received the Christian teachers who have come among them from other quarters, and will, I believe, never again be the cause of trouble.
3. But it is among the towns which have remained faithful to the Government that the effects of the greater security established are most apparent.

4. At the beginning of the year,—that is to say, before the commencement of the troubles,—when these districts were in their ordinary state, the population was all congregated within walled towns. Cultivation was either only carried on in close proximity to the towns, or else the more distant plantations were visited and worked by men carrying arms.

Even when not at war with each other, there was constant distrust and suspicion between the different tribes and villages, and especially between Christians and heathens.

The former never forgot that the inhabitants of one of the largest Christian towns of the interior had, only a few years ago, been induced by false pretences to leave their town, and that 400 of them were treacherously murdered in cold blood by their heathen neighbours.

The heathen, on the other hand, were never free from the suspicion and uneasiness inspired by the apparently irresistible progress of Christianity.

5. Now the scene is wholly different. The towns have spread out beyond their walls, and, except in certain still dangerous localities, no one goes armed.

At this place, since I was last here, in the month of August, eighteen new houses have been built outside the walls. At the town of Wala I am informed that quite a large suburb has been formed, and I hear that the same is the case in other places.
Cultivation has enormously increased in area, and is carried on in security, and without fear, over the whole face of the country.

Every tribe and village understands that it is now safe from attack on the part of its neighbours, and that any lawless act on their own part will at once meet with punishment.

6. To show how thoroughly this is felt, even in districts where no striking display of the force of the Government has been made, I may mention the following circumstance:—

Driodrio is one of the villages which sent in their submission in the month of July, and which consequently, though visited by Mr. Le Hunte, were not taken or molested in the late operations. A man of this town having (not without some provocation), pointed a gun at another man, and threatened to shoot him, was immediately arrested by the chief, and sent here for trial by the Assistant-Commissioner. As he had not done any injury, and had some cause for irritation against the man he had threatened, he was dismissed with a caution.

The recognition by the chief, of his own want of power to deal with the case, and his prompt interference to prevent any act of violence, are both highly satisfactory.

7. It will be desirable, and, indeed, necessary, to maintain a force of about 100 native constabulary in the district for some little time to come. I think this necessary, not because I have the slightest apprehension of any fresh outbreak of serious disturbance, but because.
for some time to come the woods which clothe the great mountain of Mogodro, and the ranges near it, will give shelter to men of the Mogodro and Nuyakoro tribes, who have not surrendered themselves, and who, though at present only anxious to escape observation, might in time become troublesome predatory marauders on the lands of their peaceable neighbours, and might also render unsafe the road to Ba, which passes through this region. They are said to be about 80 in number, and I have no doubt they will all gradually come in and surrender themselves, or be made prisoners, as they may be, having been excepted from the amnesty.

8. The police will also be, in many ways, of essential use and support to the Commissioner in Colo.

This armed force I intend to separate entirely from the ordinary police force, with the duties of which they have little to do, and to establish them at a point on the Sigatoka river, about five miles east of the present camp. Nasaucoko is not so well suited for a permanent station as the point to which I refer.

I have, etc.,

ARTHUR GORDON.

PROCLAMATION.

I, the Governor, to the Natives and Inhabitants of Colo, Na Viti Levu.

(Translation.)

Nasaucoko, October 28, 1876.

1. Know you that all disturbances and fighting are ended, and I have decreed that all things proper to a
time of disturbance shall cease in Colo from this time. Peace to all is now to-day declared.

2. All the mountaineers that have been implicated in the disturbances just finished, those who are staying at the places appointed to them, and those who have fled, and are scattered abroad in the bush or in caves, or may be living concealed in towns, are pardoned; and they are, from this day, free to return to their friends, or to such towns as it shall be decided for them to occupy at this time, and they shall not, in any way, be further molested. Every charge that may stand against them, I now blot out, and they are entirely liberated therefrom.

3. I also order that the search for and apprehension of fugitives in the bush shall cease, and that these people shall no longer be called "bobula" (prisoners of war), or be taken as such. No man shall in future be questioned or tried criminally, respecting the disturbances just finished; whether he was engaged in them or not, whether chief or commoner, all alike, I blot out and bury all their error and evil doings, excepting in the case of the tribe of Mogodro, and the two Chiefs Tomuri, and Naluve. This proclamation of peace does not apply to them, as they still remain disobedient and unsubmitive.

4. The troubles are over, and I desire their evils, and the errors and evil doings of each individual, shall be buried with their end, and no man shall be questioned criminally respecting the troubles now finished.

5. Know this, all of you, that I take pity upon you,
and desire peace and plenty for the mountains, and that you may live there again in peace and quietness.

6. As to the men who have been already tried and sentenced, it will remain with me whether the judgment against them shall be carried out or not. I shall observe them, and think of them; and if their conduct be good, they will be favourably regarded, and may be liberated sooner than their sentence provides.

7. This is my order, judgment, and word, to you mountaineers, at this time.

Hear and observe it, that your welfare may be established.

I send my greeting to you.

The Governor to the Earl of Carnarvon.

Nasaukoko, October 28, 1876.

1. My Lord—In compliance with the provisions of Article 407 of the Colonial Regulations, I have the honour to report the execution at Nasaukoko, on the 27th October, of the capital sentences pronounced in the Commissioner's Court under Ordinance No. 16 of 1875, on the individuals named in the enclosed schedule, and confirmed by myself.

2. Of these, the first was the perpetrator of the cold-blooded murder of a woman about a year and a half ago. A warrant was at the time issued for his apprehension, but he could not be apprehended, as reported in the enclosure to my despatch of the 10th September 1875. I then declared that, though he might hide for
a time, justice would ultimately overtake him; and I am glad that this has proved to be the case.

3. The remainder were guilty of murders during the late disturbances, their victims having all been killed, not in fighting, but in cold blood.

One was the murderer of the woman and child killed at Nawaqa, who were the first persons put to death by the mountaineers on their outbreak.

Another killed an old man, who was living with him as a friend, simply to provide a body for a feast, for which a wish had been expressed.

4. These executions took place before the publication of the late amnesty. Strictly speaking, it would not have extended to these offences, but I intend to give it the most liberal construction, and not to allow any further inquiry into any offence whatever committed in Colo before its date.

5. I also enclose a list of ten other persons capitally convicted in the Commissioner's Court between the 6th September and 24th October, all of whose sentences I have commuted, or altogether remitted.

I have etc.,

A. Gordon.

Names of Murderers executed at Nasauco on the 27th of October 1876.

1. Rokotako.  2. Tui Viwa.
5. Tawase.
PARTICULARS OF CAPITAL SENTENCES COMMUTED.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th><strong>NAME</strong></th>
<th><strong>OFFENCE</strong></th>
<th><strong>SENTENCE</strong></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. Navula</td>
<td>Murders at Vatubau in June 1875</td>
<td>Commuted to five years' hard labour.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. Magudra</td>
<td>Ditto</td>
<td>Ditto</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. Wagali</td>
<td>Murdered his wife at Nasolo, through jealousy</td>
<td>Pardoned.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4 Tui Vono</td>
<td>Instigating murder</td>
<td>Commuted to ten years' hard labour.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5. Natodra</td>
<td>Ditto</td>
<td>Ditto</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6. Tabuviti</td>
<td>Ditto</td>
<td>Ditto</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7. Mataitoga</td>
<td>Murder at Tatuba</td>
<td>Ditto</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8. Visikula</td>
<td>Murder of Koroiduvu</td>
<td>Pardoned on account of his youth, and of his having acted under orders.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9. Doidoi</td>
<td>Murder of Ruvutatino</td>
<td>Ditto</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10. Tiloko</td>
<td>Inciting murder</td>
<td>Commuted to ten years' hard labour.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The Earl of Carnarvon to Governor, the Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon, K.C.M.G.

Downing Street, September 20, 1876.

1. Sir—There is one part, and that a very important one, of the subject referred to in my despatch of this day's date, as to which I am desirous of receiving some further explanations than any which have as yet reached me, whether through public or private channels of information.

2. I do not understand why, in operations of so extensive a character, where such large forces were engaged, and where such great interests were at stake, I see no mention made of advice tendered, concurrence
given, or assistance afforded on the part of the officer in command of the troops. Under ordinary circumstances, and in other colonies, whenever it might unfortunately become necessary to resort to operations partaking more of the nature of a war than of a mere attempt to quell a civil disturbance (and such, indeed, is the description of those hostilities given by yourself and the officers concerned), it would, unless for some strong reason, clearly be in the natural course of official duty that the Governor should, before actually engaging in hostilities, fully communicate on the subject with the Chief Military Officer. It was in a great measure on account of the possibility of troubles with the cannibal tribes that it was decided to send a military force to Fiji, and I have naturally sought in your despatches for the opinion of Major Pratt as to the conduct and execution of these operations. In the absence of any such opinion, it is impossible to deny that a serious responsibility was incurred. Happily, no failure occurred to mar the success of the expedition; on the contrary, so far as I can judge, the operations were conducted with ability, vigour, and judgment, and the Kai Colos have, I doubt not, received a lesson which may save much future bloodshed and trouble. There must, however, have been a considerable element of uncertainty in the military dispositions and results, when Mr. Gordon, in his despatch of the 19th June, whilst writing with becoming modesty of himself, says, that as regards the details of attack and defence, he left it to the judgment of the chiefs, and could not therefore claim credit for the various successes. In such
a case it must be remembered that failure would have involved much more than the defeat of a few Fijian chiefs; it would have compromised the whole Government, and have made absolutely necessary the employment of the troops under very unfavourable circumstances.

3. I wish, therefore, to understand the reason why you did not communicate with Major Pratt on this subject if I am right in concluding that you did not do so. At the same time, I request you to believe that I am quite prepared to hear that you had some distinct and valid reason for taking the course which you followed.

4. It has occurred to me, in the consideration of this part of the question, that you may have thought it preferable to deal with the matter as one of police jurisdiction rather than of war, and that, for reasons of policy, you intentionally abstained from allowing the operations to assume that military character which would have been inseparable from the employment of Her Majesty’s troops, and possibly from your consulting with the officer in command. What, therefore, I desire is, to be supplied with a full exposition of your views and objects, and of your reasons for feeling satisfied that the action taken by you was not liable to such failures and reverses as are too frequently incidental to warfare of this nature, and would in such case have undoubtedly led to serious consequences.—I have, etc.,

Carnarvon.
The Governor to the Earl of Carnarvon.

H.M.S. "Nympe," at sea, November 18, 1876.

1. My Lord—I have had the honour to receive your Lordship's despatch of the 20th September, requesting me to explain the cause of the apparent absence of communication between myself and the officer commanding the detachment of Royal Engineers, now in Fiji, on the subject of the measures to be adopted for the suppression of the recent disturbances in the Island of Viti Levu.

2. Your Lordship is quite right in supposing that I had distinct and definite reasons for refraining from addressing any official communication on the subject of these disturbances to Lieutenant-Colonel Pratt; and your Lordship has correctly divined that one of those reasons was that "it was preferable to deal with the matter as one of police jurisdiction rather than of war, and that, for reasons of policy, I intentionally abstained from allowing the operations to assume that military character which would have been inseparable from the employment of Her Majesty's troops."

I was most anxious to avoid exaggerating the importance of the disturbances, or taking any step which might tend to enlarge the area to which they were confined.

3. But although this was one of the reasons why I did not publicly seek the counsel of Lieutenant-Colonel Pratt, it was by no means the only one.

4. When, after the outbreaks of the 12th and 17th
April, it became evident that force would be required to apprehend those who had planned and executed them, and to restore order in the mountains, it appeared to me that it was essential to act promptly, making use of the police and auxiliary force already engaged, but giving as little of a military character as possible to the operations.

The employment, on this service, of the Royal Engineers now here, did not seem to me advisable. They were too few in number to be employed alone, and it would not have been easy in any satisfactory manner to have employed them along with natives. The work contemplated was of a nature for which the European soldiers are ill fitted, and the country of a nature to render the operation of a regular force difficult. The obstacles in the way of providing them with supplies of food, and the means of transport for their baggage, would have been enormous, and would have entailed great delay, and extravagant expense.

Moreover, the introduction of a regular force would have given to the operations a different and an objectionable character. It would have at once converted into a war between whites and natives what, properly considered, was only the repression by the peaceably disposed and orderly portion of the native community of illegal outrages committed by another section of the native population.

Your Lordship may, perhaps, have observed that, in my despatches, messages to the Council, and other writings, during, and since, the period of disturbance, I
have invariably been careful to avoid the use of the word "war," or of any other terms implying a state of warfare, and that a similar reticence has been displayed by the Commissioner, Assistant-Commissioners, and other subordinate agents employed. In fact, though the late operations have been conducted on a greater scale, they have not, in form, differed from those of any ordinary expedition of a party of police for the apprehension of an escaped convict, or dangerous felon. Nor should it be overlooked that the employment of the Engineers would have taken them away from the labours on which they are engaged, and suspended the public works which can only proceed under their supervision. But while I thought that the operations undertaken ought not to bear too military a character, and that the Royal Engineers ought to take no part in them, I should nevertheless have been very glad to avail myself of Colonel Pratt's advice as to the measures to be adopted, and of his assistance in their prosecution. I therefore took steps to ascertain, privately, what were his views as to the course which should be pursued.

5. I found Lieutenant-Colonel Pratt to be of opinion:—

(1.) That the Royal Engineers now here ought not to be employed on active service in the mountains.

(2.) That no native Fijian force ought to be so employed.

(3.) That perfect quiescence should be observed until the arrival of reinforcements, for which he proposed to apply, and which he wished to consist, either
of five hundred sepoys from India, or a West India regiment.

6. In the first of these conclusions Lieutenant-Colonel Pratt was, I think, right. It did not appear to me expedient, either that the company of Engineers stationed in Fiji should be employed, alone, in the contemplated service, or called upon to act in conjunction with Fijians.

7. Thus far, then, Lieutenant-Colonel Pratt and I were in accord; but I entirely dissented from his views with regard to delay, the non-employment of a native force, and the expediency of inviting the assistance of Indian or negro troops.

8. To have waited inactively pending the arrival of reinforcements would have involved many evils. If the injunction to observe a quiescent attitude had been strictly obeyed by the loyal tribes, it would have led to the unopposed destruction, by the cannibals, of many more Christian villages, and the murder of many more Christian people. If, as is more probable, the order had been disregarded, and expeditions (such as that under Ratu Luki, reported in my despatch of the 6th May last), had been undertaken without official sanction, such expeditions would have been attended with the double inconvenience that they would have been commenced in defiance of Government instructions, and consequently in a more or less insubordinate manner, and that, being destitute of white control or encouragement, and wanting in combination, they would have been likely to meet with disaster. In any case, delay must necessarily have
led to a great extension of the area of disturbance, and
given rise to a feeling among the Christian people, thus
placed at the mercy of the mountaineers, that their
interests and protection were neglected, and they them-
selves distrusted. Many, when they perceived that no
succour was afforded them by the Government, would
have joined the disaffected tribes, in order to secure a
momentary exemption from attack.

9. The non-employment of Fijians would have been
in many respects undesirable. It would have led the
natives, not unjustly, to consider themselves suspected,
and would have done much to frighten all the more
uncertain tribes into open hostility. Moreover, it must
be borne in mind, that, from the very beginning of the
troubles, large numbers of Fijians spontaneously took
arms on the side of the Government, and that, even
previously to any disturbance, the armed constabu-
lary had been employed in the district. The news of
the good service done at Tatuba by the police garrison
of Nasaucoiko reached us along with that of the very first
outbreak, as did also the intelligence of Ratu Luki of
Nadroga's retaliatory raid on the Ruwailevu. It would
have been in the highest degree impolitic and unjust to
have refused the aid of forces thus actually engaged.
Moreover, the knowledge of the ground, and of the
people, possessed by them, was invaluable.

10. The employment of a foreign coloured force
would, in my opinion, have been attended with nearly
all the objections attending the employment of the En-
gineers, together with some from which the employment
of the latter force would have been free. The transport and pay of such a force would have been very costly; and although the difficulty of supplying provisions to them might, owing to their smaller consumption of animal food, have been somewhat less than that of supplying Englishmen, it would still have been very great. It would have been as difficult to employ Indians, or negroes, conjointly with a native force, as it would have been to combine European troops and native levies; and the distrust of the natives shown by their employment, would have been such as to give rise to no small amount of hidden discontent, if not open disaffection.

11. I thought, therefore, that I had better avoid asking officially for advice, which, if given, I should have felt myself unable to adopt. So long as the operations contemplated were a mere matter of police, in which regular troops were not engaged, there was no technical necessity for my calling in the aid of the officer commanding the troops. I had not the smallest doubt or hesitation as to the policy it was expedient to pursue; and it was less embarrassing to adopt it in the absence of advice from the officer commanding the troops than to do so in direct apposition to such advice formally given. Moreover, I thought it advisable, on every account, to avoid placing upon record any formal expression of a difference of opinion between us, and to shun the commencement of a discussion which could have been attended with no possible advantage to the public service.

12. I did not share the views held by Colonel Pratt; but I am bound to say that I do not think it was
unnatural they should have been entertained by him, and that, placed in the position which he occupied, it would have been difficult for him to tender advice of any other nature. Any operation undertaken by him must have been strictly a military one, and would have been subjected to severe military criticism. It was only to be expected that, to conduct it, he should require a military force to handle, and that he should desire to avoid either employing his small body of Engineers on such a service, or being made responsible for the command and control of raw native levies, ignorant and impatient of discipline, unable to perform any military manoeuvre, and conducting their operations without any regard to technical military rules. I must therefore beg that it may be distinctly understood that my dissent from Lieutenant-Colonel Pratt's views is not to be supposed to convey the smallest reflection, on my part, upon the soundness of his judgment, which in all probability was, from a purely military point of view, an entirely accurate one; and it was natural and right that the military, and not the political, situation should be that chiefly regarded by him.

13. But if it be conceded, as I think it will be, that I was right in considering immediate action necessary, and the employment of the native police, and supplementary force of special constables, desirable, it may yet be asked whether, although I might have overruled his opinions on those points, I could not still have obtained the personal assistance of Lieutenant-Colonel Pratt in the conduct of these operations? I think it improbable;
for his determination not to stir a step without external aid had been too emphatically expressed to make it likely that he would be willing to undertake the task under different conditions. I did not, however, seek to ascertain this, for although, had any white or other regular troops been employed, it would have been desirable and necessary that Lieutenant-Colonel Pratt should have taken command of them, the same necessity did not appear to exist in the case of the native force raised from the different provinces of the Colony, and I believed myself free to take whatever steps seemed most likely to expedite the complete restoration of order. It would have been impossible, in the course of a few hours, and those hours most valuable ones, to give Lieutenant-Colonel Pratt an accurate knowledge of the state of affairs in the highlands of Viti Levu. To obtain a correct idea of the complicated negotiations which had for some months been carried on, it would have been necessary carefully to study a great mass of correspondence between myself and the different Government officers employed in Viti Levu; and, indeed, personal interviews with some of those Agents, as well as a certain amount of knowledge of the district, and its previous history, were essential to a true comprehension of its actual condition.

I feel compelled also to remark that the qualifications required for the command of semi-civilised irregular native forces are very peculiar. Much as I respect Lieutenant-Colonel Pratt’s abilities and character, and exceedingly efficient as he undoubtedly is in the dis-
charge of the duties of his profession, I must avow my conviction that, for the particular species of command referred to, he is eminently unfit. I should see the direction of any regular force intrusted to him with entire confidence; and it is no disparagement to him to say that he has not had the smallest experience of savage and semi-civilised races, and neither understands their character, nor the mode of handling them. Without such experience, an officer of regular troops cannot hope successfully to command native levies. Even with such experience, officers of the regular army are, I think, often likely to fail, if not possessing very unusual aptitude for throwing themselves out of their ordinary routine and habits. Native peculiarities are overlooked, and prejudices disregarded, and a discipline is exacted which, though, perhaps, really light, probably touches, in some points, trivial matters of constant recurrence, and thereby excites disgust. The result is, that the native force becomes unmanageable, breaks into fragments, and disappears. As it was, it proved by no means easy to keep together the force employed on the Sigatoka. Had it been under Colonel Pratt's command, it would have melted away like snow, before his operations were well begun.

14. Of course, if my only desire had been to avoid responsibility, I should have adopted the simple expedient of placing the direction of affairs in the hands of the officer commanding the troops. Had I been indifferent as to the amount that might be expended,—to the extension of the area of disaffection,—and to the time to be
consumed in the suppression of the disturbance,—I might have done so. But, it being agreed that the Royal Engineers were not to be employed, and determined in my own mind that delay in the commencement of the operations was not to be thought of, it only remained to be considered in what manner a native force might be most easily raised, and most efficiently handled. At such a moment, I apprehend that any Governor would disregard conventional proprieties, and select the fittest instruments he can find for his purpose, without much regard to aught else than their relative fitness. He does so, of course, at his own peril. If he fails, he no doubt incurs a heavy responsibility. Even if he succeeds, he may hardly escape censure; but personal consideration of such a nature would not probably be permitted to influence his action.

15. The case, then, may be briefly stated thus:—

I considered that the employment of the Royal Engineers would be injudicious; that it would greatly increase the cost and hazard of the operations, and prolong the time occupied by them. In this conclusion, though probably not altogether for the same reasons, Lieutenant-Colonel Pratt concurred.

I thought it better to abstain from formally requesting advice, as to the operations to be undertaken, which I knew I should be unable to accept, and to avoid the commencement of an official correspondence which could lead to no result.

No regular troops being employed, I believed myself free to avoid the risks which I thought involved in
committing the command of operations of such a nature as those about to be undertaken, to a military officer, who had no special qualifications for so peculiar a task. For these reasons, I abstained from making any official communication to the officer commanding the detachment of Royal Engineers in Fiji, on the subject of the measures to be adopted for the suppression of the recent disturbances in Viti Levu.

I have, etc.,

ARTHUR GORDON.

P.S.—I perceive that I have not replied to your Lordship's inquiry as to my "reasons for feeling satisfied that the action taken by me was not liable to such failures and reverses as are too frequently incidental to warfare of this nature."

I considered that the Kai Colos, badly armed and incapable of combined action, would be totally unable to resist the advance of forces armed with Snider rifles, led by Europeans, and acting in strict combination. In fact, they had already shown themselves unable to cope with the Nadroga force, led against them by Ratu Luki, although that force had possessed none of these advantages.

Of course, success was not absolutely certain; but I felt that the moral certainty was quite sufficient to act upon, and that, at all events, the risks of disaster would be greatly increased by the employment of a handful of European regular troops, or an attempt to force a body of native volunteers to act in accordance with the strict rules of scientific warfare.
IN THE DEVIL COUNTRY OF FIJI

I see also, on reading over my despatch, that I have perhaps hardly sufficiently shown my appreciation of the high qualities possessed by Lieutenant-Colonel Pratt. I wish, therefore, explicitly to state that it is, I think, impossible to form too favourable an opinion of that officer as a surveyor and engineer; that his views appear to me to have been, from a professional point of view, sound; and that, had he possessed my intimate knowledge of the circumstances of the case, and occupied my position, I cannot but think that he would probably have formed a similar opinion to my own as to their political aspect, and would have acted in the same manner as myself.

A. G.

Mr. Heffernan to the Governor.

Nasuaucoko, November 26, 1876.

YOUR EXCELLENCY—It may perhaps interest Your Excellency to hear how the Nadroga are doing.

I therefore have the honour to report, that I landed at Cuvu, and going from there to the Sigatoka, made inquiries with regard to the charges made against Cokaibuso by J. Byrne. It was most positively stated to me by Cokaibuso, and confirmed by the people of Batiri, that, at the time of the sale of that piece of land bought by J. Byrne (and situated on the south side, at the mouth of the Sigatoka), he, Cokaibuso, refused to confirm the sale, or to sign the deeds, or to allow the land to be sold, unless a certain portion in the centre of the land about to be sold, was reserved as planting land for the natives.
And that J. B. bought the land on either side of the piece now in dispute, with this full understanding, also, that never, until the making of the late charge, did he, J. B., attempt to claim the said land. And again, that it is not true that permission was ever asked of J. B. about the putting up of Cokaibuso's house. From thence I went to Navalili (upon the point of which flat is Naduru), where I remained a day, with the Nokonoko people, who have, as Byrne complains, built their town at Naduru, but neither they nor Cokaibuso admit having sold that land to Byrne, or any other white man, nor do they know of Ratu Kini having sold it: however, it is certain that they never gave up possession, as there were a few houses upon it before the late war, and upon Mr. Gordon's coming to Navalili, the plantations were still under cultivation.

I cannot say much for the Qali to Nadroga, the getting up of whose towns I left to Ratu Luki; they seem to be very slack in building, and not to take much interest in it.

I then went on to Naraiwaqa, Luilagi's town, where the people of Bukutia, Koroivatuma, and Vunamaoli are living, and slept there; thence to Mavua, Toga, and Nodulu, where I again slept.

The new towns are all nicely clean and well built. I purposely did not bring carriers or followers with me, that I might try the temper of the people, but had my traps carried from town to town by the people of each, and I must say I was well treated in all. They were even cordial to me when they found I had not come to take
any one; and when I was ready to move, struggling who
should be first to take my traps and carry them on.

The upper se at Toga and Nodulu are much imposed
upon by the Nadi people, and have just complained in
one case to Captain Knollys. They will need much
watching and protection for some time to come, before
they are able to hold their own again.

I have the honour to be, Your Excellency's obedient
servant,

E. O. B. HEFFERNAN

An account of a visit to the disturbed district, a year after-
wards, will form a fit conclusion to these papers.

The Governor to the Earl of Carnarvon.

November 1, 1877.

1. My Lord—I have lately visited the interior dis-
tricts of Viti Levu, which were last year the scene of
disturbance, and I am happy to be able to make to
your Lordship a most satisfactory report of their pre-
sent condition.

2. A good riding road has been constructed from the
port of Nadi to Fort Carnarvon, a distance of over 40
miles. This road has been made by the people of the
district. Its line has been almost entirely chosen by
Ratu Nemani Dreu, Buli of Nawaka, and Native Stipen-
diary Magistrate, and affords a remarkable evidence of
the rapidity with which an intelligent Fijian will adopt
and apply ideas new to him. On my first visit to the
mountains last year, the rough and difficult paths which
then alone formed the means of communication, passed from hill-top to hill-top, and along narrow ridges, according to the usual native custom. Ratu Nemani having observed that the paths constructed by us, were, on the contrary, carried along the sides of hills, has skilfully and successfully adopted the same plan, and conducted the road by, in most places, easy gradients, over the mountains, the highest pass not exceeding 2000 feet.

He accompanied me on my journey. At one place I pointed out to him that the descent was too steep, and on my return, ten days later, I found it replaced by a succession of zigzags and traverses. The smaller streams have been bridged, and fords constructed on the larger ones. The result of these operations is, that distances may now be ridden in one day, which it formerly took two or three days' hard walking to accomplish, and that the supplies of the garrison of Fort Carnarvon can now be carried up by packhorses, instead of by porters.

3. The towns and villages visited by me are noted in the margin. Those destroyed last year have, for the most part, been rebuilt, excepting the more inaccessible mountain fastnesses, the inhabitants of which have removed to lower ground, where they have built new habitations, generally selecting the site of some town formerly occupied by their tribe, but abandoned in the troubles of later times, for the sake of security.

The whole of the population have, professedly at least, adopted Christianity, and have assumed the dress and usages of their Christian neighbours. In almost every
village of importance, a Christian teacher has been stationed.

4. The villages which were not destroyed last year, are rapidly increasing in size and importance.

Beimana has received very great extension. Waiwai, last year a miserable, poverty-stricken hamlet of dilapidated hovels, has developed into a large and prosperous village of well-built houses. The growth of the town of Nasaucoko was mentioned in my despatch, No. 175, of the 27th October 1876. Since that time very large additions have been made to it, and a new square, intersected by an avenue of cocoanut and tavola trees, and surrounded by large houses, has been formed between the old town, and the adjacent rising ground. Nearly one half of the space occupied by the quarters of the Armed Constabulary, when Nasaucoko was their headquarters, is now occupied by the house and garden of the Vakavuvuli Buli, the chief native Wesleyan minister of the district.

5. Fort Carnarvon is about eight miles beyond Nasaucoko. It is extremely well situated, and the selection of the site reflects much credit on Captain Knollys.

6. During my stay at Fort Carnarvon a gathering took place there of deputations from the different tribes. I took the opportunity not only of conversing with the more important chiefs, but of addressing the whole number assembled, amounting to about a thousand, on the subject of their present position, duties, rights, and obligations.
7. At the same time, an examination of several hundred school children from the neighbouring villages was held. Considering that none of them had been much more than a year under instruction, the facility with which no inconsiderable number could read and write was remarkable.

At Matawalu, the chief, Gusulradra, is one of those who was last year sentenced to death for his participation in the late troubles, and pardoned by me. He is now a zealous and useful officer of the Government.

8. From Fort Carnarvon I made excursions through the district. In each village which I visited, I collected the people and spoke to them. I told them that the Government had no wish to impose unnecessary burdens upon them, and that if they lived at peace with each other, abstaining from murder, theft, and abduction, and obeying such orders as they received from my Commissioner, they were perfectly at liberty to follow their own wishes and customs in the matter of dress and other habits of social life, their freedom as to which there might be a desire on the part of some of their neighbours to restrain.

9. I was everywhere well received, and nowhere better than at Toga, a village burnt last year, but now rebuilt, the inhabitants of which had all been prisoners at Nadroga, and which was full of the immediate relations of Mudu, the leading chief executed at Na Sigatoka.

10. It is difficult briefly to give an adequate idea of the changed and improved aspect of the country. Peace
and order have taken the place of lawlessness and
distrust; plenty of food is within the reach of all; and
the energy formerly displayed in war and turbulence is
now exhibited in agricultural pursuits. Not only were
the people everywhere busily engaged in planting, irri-
gating, and housebuilding, but—(taking the Nadi road as
a pattern),—good roads—(sometimes several miles in
length),—have been constructed by the different villages,
along the hill-sides in their vicinity, while the tap of
the mallets of the native-cloth makers is never silent,
from dawn till dark.

11. My work here is often carried on under circum-
stances of great discouragement, and I sometimes doubt
whether my labours can possibly produce any lasting
result, or the obstacles thrown in my way—(not so much
by actual hostility, as by prejudice, ignorance, and
apathy)—ever be successfully encountered and overcome.

I need hardly say how cheering are such sights as
those which I have described, or what fresh courage they
inspire.

12. Nor is it only in the highlands that this improve-
ment is visible. I may say of those coast provinces of
Viti Levu which I have recently visited, exactly what I
said of those of Vanua Levu, in my despatch, No. 108, of
the 12th July last.

Everywhere there is a greater breadth of cultivation,
a greater stock of pigs and poultry, better houses, and a
more cheerful and active population, than could be seen
in the same places a couple of years ago.

I have, etc. 

Arthur Gordon.

Vol. II.

2 B
IN THE DEVIL COUNTRY OF FIJI.

EXTRACTS from the GOVERNOR'S JOURNAL.

Na Tuatuacoko, October 1877.

Wednesday.—All the morning the people were assembling for the afternoon ceremonies. Nothing could be more picturesque than the groups crossing the river and adorning themselves here and there. They assembled on the flat space below the glacis,—the big parade ground. About 2, all was said to be ready, and I went down and sat in front of the strangers’ house, under an awning. First came the inevitable magiti, then the mekes, with magitis between. This was the order of mekes.

1. Examination of school children who could read—about 50. All dressed in white masi. Girls with crossed scarfs instead of pinafoas.

2. Beimana children’s meke, arithmetical.


4. Toga children’s meke.

5. Toga meke “Na Toki.”

6. Matawulu children’s meke.


10. Davitukia adults.

11. Nasue and Driodrio meke “Na Reba.”

1 The Hawk.
12. Korolevu meke "Ivei na sua."
14. Soldiers' spear meke. Very well dressed,—with really fine spears, and thoroughly carefully got up. This was the best of the lot.
15. Nasaukoko fan meke. "Nai Kalukalu." This was a very curious meke. Two circular enclosures of bamboo about five feet high were erected, within which two parties of dancers began to whirl round, waving white masi fans over their heads. Gradually one by one they came out of the door of their enclosure opposite each other. This was the rising of the stars. They met, danced the usual sort of dance, and at one part of it all threw away their fans. This was for the shooting stars.

It was now almost dark, and collecting the people together, I spoke to them in the usual sense, telling them that if they obeyed the law they might keep up what native customs they liked. Had the chiefs to yaqona in the evening.

October, Thursday.—To-day Buli Nadrau, and all his crowd, came to do their homage. Very pretty they looked, coming over the hill in an interminable line. The old gentleman was tremendously weighted in his state robes, which were only put on him by his atten-

1 The stars.
dants, a few yards before he reached me, and were, after he had passed me, at once taken off again, and presented. Six hundred feet and more, of black (or rather grey) masi, were heaped on him, and that, not in the shape of an enormous train, like Tui Cakau's, but all draped and festooned over his person and head. He looked something between a Jack-in-the-green, and the hypocrites with leaden cowls, in the Inferno. In the evening he came to yagona, and I made the usual kind of speech.

Friday.—Walked over to Korolevu, with Knollys and the elder Chamberlain. The walk across the hills is for the most part bare and rather ugly. Passed through the village of Tori, burnt by a great fire a few days ago. Korolevu will be a good town, but at present is only in its commencements. At the end of the town there is a fine large bure, where we lodged.

I was received here in a fashion which I have never seen elsewhere. The people were arranged in rows on each side of the rara. As I came into it, all the folks inclined their heads to the left shoulder, and, as I passed them, sank down into a slanting position to the left, like a row of nine-pins. Buli Nadrau was sitting inside the bure, looking out of the little window, incognito, which he regarded as a great joke. I walked on, up the stream,—chiefly up the river bed,—to Na Laba, where a handsome new town is building. The valley is rather pretty, but they are cutting down the wood mercilessly. Held a sort of court, after supper, on the burning of Tori, and on Nabukatavatava's officiousness.
IN THE DEVIL COUNTRY OF FIJI.

Saturday.—6 a.m. Got up. Lovely morning, bright, but fresh.
6.15. Bathe in the river.
6.45. Breakfast.
7.10. Went up stream with the Buli, to show him some trees I wished not to be cut down.
7.30. Left Korolevu.
7.35. Crossed the river.

Our road lay for some way along the bank of the river, which we crossed five times,—or rather we crossed the river four times, and a tributary stream once. Passed over a high hill, from which we had a good view of Muanavatu. General character of the country high grassy hills, with a few patches of wood in the gullies.

8.45. Reached Nasue—a small town with a rather nice hedge of trees round it. The old “Devil” bure is standing, but is not a fine one: we rested here in the shade a short time. Set out again over low hills. Crossed the river four times.

11.30. We reached Wai Basaga.

Wai Basaga is a very nice town, rather prettily situated at a turn of the river, and on a terrace above it. There is a large square, in which cocoanut trees are growing, and it is surrounded by a hedge of orange trees. Houses are being re-built upon the old foundations. A tributary stream runs down a narrow valley behind the town. After refreshing ourselves with excellent cocoanuts, we went to look at the stream of warm water, which runs into the little tributary river. It is warm,—very warm,—but not boiling, like that at Savu Savu.
We went a little way below the town, and had a capital bathe, and then luncheon on a grass bank, under the shade of some trees. Between this point and Walà we crossed the river many times. Walà has grown somewhat since I was last here. There are some fine fan palms planted in the rara, or rather among the houses, for there is no proper rara. We walked on by the river to Tatuba, and there Heffernan and I lost ourselves in the immense gardens, only reaching Na Tuatuacoko about 5.30. Kleinsmith has made a drawing of Buli Nadrau, which is good.

Sunday.—Esalu Seru preached in the morning. In the afternoon Le Hunte and I, with one of the Chamberlains, walked over to Matawalu, which is in process of being rebuilt. Stopped at Gusudradra's house. Tame parrots in the house, and a jolly little boy, Gusudrada's youngest son. Mrs. G. more smartly apparelled now than when she was a prisoner. Went to evening church in the open air, on the green mound at the end of the rara. No church having yet been built. The teacher preached on the escape of Lot:—Sodom, the world: Christ our Zoar, etc. Beautiful sunset lights as we walked home.

Monday.—Walked over to Beimana with Knollys and Heffernan. Good road, but ugly country. Beimana now a very large town. There we halted: had dinner in Kolikoli's new big bure. Sent for the teacher; cross-questioned and lectured him. Then walked on down the river, through the very pretty wood,—(A.B. one splendid baka in it),—to Na Sau Tabu, which we did not reach till after dark. For some way before getting
there, a good new road cut on the hill-side. Na Sau Tabu has been rebuilt on a new site. We found all the village seated round a magiti in the rara, and were begged to stop and eat, which we had to do. Then, the moon having risen, we went on a mile or two farther, to Toga, which is now rebuilt on the old foundations, where the same scene was acted over again. Most picturesque was the offering to me of the magiti by moonlight, as I sat on the marble steps of the old buru, destroyed long ago. Most striking, too, was the scene in the village afterwards, each household grouped in front of its own door; and, later, the sound of prayers from the various houses. Every one of the people here, and at Na Sau Tabu, was last year a prisoner. The contrast between the circumstances of my present visit, and those under which I was in this place last year, struck me forcibly; and when Knollys and Heffernan turned in, I did not feel inclined to follow their example, but strolled up and down the rara for some time by myself. Though late, many of the people were still up, discussing, in little knots, the great event of the evening. From one house I heard the voices of a number of women repeating the Lord's Prayer. What a change from last year, when there was nothing here but heaps of ashes! It had been a very hot, calm day, and the night was perfectly still. The moon was almost full, and its brilliant light perfect. The pale precipices of Matunavatu towered above us mysteriously, and as I walked about at midnight, and absolutely alone, but in perfect security, in a town full of the nearest relations of those put to
death last year by my order, I could not but rejoice that I had turned a deaf ear to counsels which would have prevented the rebuilding of these towns when once laid waste, and would have dispersed their people to distant islands, where they must have vanished away, and perished altogether.

THE END.
This book should be returned to the Library on or before the last date stamped below.
A fine of five cents a day is incurred by retaining it beyond the specified time.
Please return promptly.